Gc
975.8
G297c
v.3
1726903

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 02408 1397

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

GEORGIA

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

V.3

VOL. III.

3

WITH AN APPENDIX.

SAVANNAH:
PRINTED AT THE MORNING NEWS OFFICE.
1873.

1726903

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873, by the GEORGIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington City.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

I. Prefatory Note by the Publishing Committee..... v

II. Letters from General Oglethorpe to the Trustees of the Colony and others, from October 1735 to August 1744.... 1

III. Report of Governor Sir James Wright to Lord Dartmouth on the Condition of the Colony, September 20, 1773..... 158

IV. Letters from Governor Sir James Wright to the Earl of Dartmouth and Lord George Germain, Secretaries of State for America, from August 24, 1774, to February 16, 1782..... 180

APPENDIX.

I. Anniversary Address of Col. Charles C. Jones, Jr. Subject: Casimir Pulaski..... 385

II. Address of Richard D. Arnold, M. D., on the Organization of the Georgia Historical Society and of the Savannah Library Association..... 416

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/collectionsofgeo31geor

PREFACE.

Through the researches of Mr. G. W. J. DeRenne, of this city, a gentleman who has devoted much time to historical inquiry, the Georgia Historical Society became aware of the fact that copies could be obtained from the British Colonial Office, of valuable manuscripts connected with the early history of the Colony of Georgia.

On a subsequent visit to England, Mr. DeRenne was empowered by the Society to procure copies of such valuable documents appertaining to the history of Georgia, not hitherto printed, as could be found in the Colonial Office. The Society thus obtained copies of

1st. The Letters of General Oglethorpe to the Trustees of the Colony, commencing October 29th, 1735, which was the period of his return from his first visit to England after the settlement of the Colony, and ending August 24th, 1744.

2d. Letters from Sir James Wright, Governor of the Province of Georgia, to the Earl of Dartmouth, and Lord George Germain, Secretaries of State, and others, in which he narrates the local events of the War of Rebellion by which the Thirteen Colonies became separated from the mother country.

It is believed that few, if any, of the letters contained in this Collection, have ever before been printed, though extracts

from some of them may be found in biographical sketches of General Oglethorpe, Sir James Wright, and others.

In addition to these letters, Mr. DeRenne, who has been recently elected its President, has kindly presented to the Society a copy which he had obtained for his own use, of a Report on the Condition of the Province, made by Governor Wright, in the year 1772, in reply to certain specific inquiries from the Earl of Dartmouth. This Report is considered very valuable, as containing a reliable account of the state of the Colony, immediately prior to the Revolution.

In the publication of these papers, the Committee have carefully abstained from any alteration of the copies in their possession, the copies themselves conforming as closely as possible to the originals. In a very few instances, they have inserted a mark of punctuation where it was absolutely necessary to a *ready* understanding of the writer's meaning.

THE PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

SAVANNAH, August 1, 1873.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

Letters from General Oglethorpe.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

29 Oct. 1735.

The Downs Oct. 29th, 1735.

Sir,

I find that for want of a Husband to put the things regularly on board the 200 Deals are absolutely lost. Perhaps they were never put on board. This will be a very great disappointment and I must either expose the people to Fluxes by lying in the open air upon their first landing or else delay the Settlem[t] till I can get Boards sawed in Georgia the consequence of which delay I cannot yet tell. The charge will be very great of keeping the ships upon Demurrage besides the danger of a general satisfaction amongst the people.

If you do not send the Seeds by us you had better send them to the Seeds-man & get the Money back, for sending them by Harbin or Thompson they will arrive so late that they will be useless this Year & be spoiled before next. In my last I desired they might be sent by Nicholson if you could not send them by the Stage Coach. But if you cannot send them to Portsmouth time enough for us to take them in you had better return them to the Gardiner for I find that any ship that is not already in the Downs will be too late.

With respect to Capt. Thompson I think you had better left it as it was, that he should go from Bristol & Harbin

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 22.

from London. To send Passengers and Goods from Bristol to London in order to go to America is doubling the expence and length of the voyage for the being out of the Channel which the Bristol people are, is one half of the voyage to Georgia. For Harbin to go to Bristol would be still worse for all the passengers he has on board will be eating and losing time & the Servants perhaps provoked to dissert.

I wish you could send to Portsmouth a Quart of Daffy's Elixir. We can find but one little Chest of Medicines (that on board Thomas) so I have divided it.

The Winds hang westerly & I fear we have lost our Opportunity by staying for Thomas's Ship. If we had sailed the Day I went on Board we should probably by this time have been at the Maderas. My humble serv^ce^ to all the Gen:

I am,

Your Friend

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Addressed*]

To

Mr. Verelst, at the Georgia Office
in Old Palace Yard

Westmr.

Free { James
Oglethorpe.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

2 Nov. 1735.

Cows Novr. 2nd, 1735.

SIR,

Capt. Thomas & Capt. Corinsh gave me notice on Saturday last that they could continue their Voyage the Wind being fair therefore they must be allowed Demurrage till we leave this Harbour. The People are all well & Captain Gascoigne

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 24.

will be ready to sail with us on Tuesday Night or Wednesday morning.

I am,
Sir,
Your humble Servt.
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

P. S. I send you by the Portsmouth Coach a Box with the Thernomiter which was broke. Pray let it be carried to Mr. Scarlets to be mended & send it me over by the first ship.

[*Addressed*]
To
Mr. Verelst at the Georgia Office
in Old Palace Yard
Westmr.
Free { James
Oglethorpe.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

19 Nov. 1735.

COWS ROAD Novr. 19th, 1735.

SIR,

I have received the Letters with an Acct that Thompson is to follow me soon and am very much obliged to the Trustees for their great Diligence to support me by the speedy sending what in the hurry was forgot. The delay of the Man of War has occasioned a vast deal of Charge & will occasion much more & also give me an infinite deal of trouble to retrieve the loss of the Season but I hope by the Blessing of God we shall be able to go thro' the Undertaking tho' not in so full a manner as I should have been enabled to do had I arrived there by this time as I probably might have done

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 32.

had I met with no Delays from Thomas's Ship nor from the Man of War.

I have ordered the Captains to draw out the Accounts of Demurrage & Port Charges & have advanced them some Money on the Acco^{ts} of the Ships of which Mr. Moore will before we sail send you the particulars. I have also laid in Refreshments of several kinds the Fowls Greens &c. being most dead consumed or spoiled. Our People are very healthy & very orderly; excepting two Women Servants Ann Harris Serv^{t} to the Trust & Eliz^{h} Wheeler Servant to Mr. Horton whom I have set on shore for drinking and indecent behaviour I have also set on shore the Surgeon's Serv^{t} (he having the Itch) & Robinson's Servant who has stole for which his Master had him whipped & I have turned him ashore & shall in their places take four others whose Names Moore will send you.

Pray send Bradley's Goods by Thompson, Bradley has taken another Servant for the Trust on board the Thomas, a Brick maker & a very useful Man.

I wish you would put the Trustees in mind of the Saw Mill & let me know by what Ship I may expect it. Pray let me know what is become of the Seeds: if they had been sent down to Portsmouth by Land I should by this time have had them. Give my humble Service to all the Gentlemen of the Board & believe me to be

Sir,

Your very humble Serv$^{t.}$

P. S. The Wind continues Southwardly but seems as if it would come to the Eastward howsomever write to me and direct it to be left with the Post Master at Cows & give him orders to send it back to you if I am gone.

Novr. y^{e} 20th, 1735.

Qy. When the Man of War joined the Ships Demerage then ceasing

The Wind is come a little to the Eastward of the South & the Weather being very moderate we have ventured out tho' if it should blow hard it may be dangerous. But something must be hazarded when the expences & the ill consequences of Delay are so considerable.

I send you this by the Pilot we being now past the Needles. The Man of War and Thomas are in company with us. Pray send me the Gen[l] Acco[t] of how the Trustees Cash stands for you forgot to give it me when I came away.

YARMOUTH ROAD NOVR. 21st.

The Wind changing and Weather growing bad we were obliged to put in here. The Man of War, Thomas & We are all well & at anchor in a safe place.

[*Addressed*]

To
Mr. Verelst at the Georgia Office
in Old Palace Yard
Westmr.

Free James
Oglethorpe.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

3 DEC. 1735.

SIR,

I am very glad that you have mentioned to me that you intend to send over the Mill by Capt. Pearcy, because I have now time to acquaint you that if you should send it by him it will be entirely useless to us, for you may depend upon it, that tho' Mr. Wragg enters into the strictest agreem[t] it is impossible for Pearcy to touch at Tybee. If he should fall in first to the Southward, as the Beacon is not yet up, he cannot tell by that Coast whether it is Tybee or Augustine, and he will not venture in unless there be a Pilot Boat to fetch him in and all the Pilot Boats will be with me, therefore he will naturally go into Chas. Town and have a very good excuse for so doing. If he falls to the Northward, he cannot

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 34.

beat up from Charles Town to Tybee against the Gulph Stream without great difficulty, therefore he will certainly go into Charles Town, and the necessity of the Seas will be an excuse against every Covenant and if he does go into Charles Town, besides the great Expence of bringing up the Mill it will be almost sure y^{t} Cooper and Smither will be debauched from us and then our Mill will be of no use for there are people in Charles Town who would willingly promise a Millwright two or three hundred pounds a year, for promises which they never design to keep are ready to them and they would perhaps advance them 15 or 20 Guineas, and they will employ People to make them drunk and then get them to run away & hide themselves for some time & then go up & work. They have already served us so upon several occasions, therefore if you desire that the Mill should be of any use it is necessary you should remonstrate in the strongest terms to the Trustees not to send it by any Ship but one bound directly for Georgia and which hath no cargo at all for Charles Town. You may venture to send y^{e} Stonehorse (which I have given to the Trustees if they care to be at the charge of sending it) and the Mares of which I shall speak more hereafter, by Pearcy to Charles Town, for they cannot give them Rum nor Debauch them away from us. Mr. Wragg told me at Gravesend he thought he could take them at £10: p^{r}-head which would not be dear, was he obliged to deliver them alive & we not to pay freight until they were delivered at Charles Town to the Trustees Order, for if you pay freight before and they die there may be a suit for it.

I want to know what news of poor Frank Harbin, he is a man who I think would be very usefull and who I have a value for. Pray let me know what is become of the Seeds which Bradley bespoke.

Send me 4 Spirit Levels. I have sights for to fix them in. You may ask for them at Mr. Scarlets in Thrift Street Soho.

The Wind still continues Westerly and Southerly. On the 20th of the last month the Wind coming Easterly we sailed for the Needles as I mentioned but the Wind coming about to South West and blowing very hard we were obliged to run in again and (God be praised) got to a safe Road. That night

several ships which could not get in were lost, two being wreckt on the 22nd on the South part of the Isle of Wight, and one upon Portland. One got in here having lost her head and masts in the storm, but the Hawk Sloop, Thomas and We got in here without any damage. Ever since have been strong storms at South and West. I must own if I had not been overborn by the sea Captains I should have kept to sea from the 20th and not have come in again but have beat up against the S. W. Wind and would rather have run the risque of the seas than of staying here. But the sea officers were my humble servants for that they valued their flesh more than I did my bones. It is very possible we might have weathered the Start, and if so we might have got into Plymouth Harbour but if not, we must have been lost. and I had rather have run the danger of my life at sea than have risqued the losing the season of the year in Georgia and the sickness which may probably happen to the people by lying here. Several are already ill. I had a fever which forced me to keep my bed three days but am now perfectly recovered. Mr. Johnson was so ill of a Feaver too that he was forced to be sent to Portsmouth and if he recovers will go to London. Several of our people are sick of Feavers and other distempers for nothing is so unwholesome as staying on board ships when they lye still. all this is the consequence of waiting for the Man of War till the Easterly Winds were past. I desire you would show the Trustees this letter.

I have nothing more to say but to again repeat the not sending any Passengers or Servants by Ships bound for Charles Town or who have any Cargo for that place.

I am,

Sir,

Your very humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

Cowes
the 3rd Dec. 1735.

[*Addressed*]

To
Mr. Harman Verelst at the Georgia
Office in Old Palace Yard
Westminster.

Free James
Oglethorpe.

Indorsed Rec[d] the 8th Dec.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

10 Dec. 1735.

From the Needles Dec. 10th 1735.

Sir,

God be praised we at last have got an Easterly wind in the morning & weighed anchor at Nine of the Clock. I have settled the account of Demurrage for the Ship Simond with Mr. Purry & have paid the Capt. some Money on the account which is inclosed to Mr. Simond. I thought it necessary and just to pay for all the passengers as well for those on their own acc[t] as those on the Trust: for as they were detained to their loss by our orders I thought it unjust for to make them pay Demurrage. The 3rd article is for the Pork, 3 Barrels of which I send back & the 101 Pieces of the Barrel which was opened were so bad that I gave it away to the Boat men that attended the Ship who dried it ashore and made some use of it and this made them more diligent in attending us. The 15[s] was for bringing on board fresh water over & above the Ships allowance which I gave to enable the Passengers to wash up the Linnen they had dirtied during our stay in Harbour I furnished Flour & Plumbs to make Puddens by the Peoples desire instead of the Pork & which I believe will be more wholesome and it would be right to order that upon

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 35.

the Pork Days each Mess should have but one piece of Pork of 2lb & instead of the other Piece of Pork to have 2lb of flour & ½ a p^{d} of Plumbs allowed besides their Pease.

I have laid out a great deal of Money for Extraordinarys for the People & laying in new Stocks of Refreshm^{ts} & also for Medecines &c. The great Chest being stowed so low in Thomas that we could not get at it for our People have been very sickly. The acco^{ts} Moore will send you at large and I believe it will be best to make them up all together, for several Servants have been put away & Expences have accrued in getting others. I have advanced Thomas Money on acc^{t} of the Demurrage of his Ship.

We have had some uneasiness amongst the Ships Crew who did not treat the Passengers in the manner they ought to have done & Cornish was much afraid of disobliging his men who came at last to that height of insolence that whilst he was ashore getting of Provisions the second mate encouraged some to throw water upon the poor Boys that belonged to the Passengers. I hearing a noise went out to desire him to quiet the disorder which he refusing to do & answering with great Insolence & the Seamen saying that they would stand by him one & all I sent him on board the Hawk Man of War & took a well qualified young man from thence for our second Mate. The Men since this Example have been very quiet & obedient.

Robinson's Coats shrink intollerably. Some of them that touched the mens heels do not now touch the bottoms of their Coats.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble Serv^{t}

[*Addressed*] J. Oglethorpe.

To

Mr. Verelst at the Georgia Office
in the Old Palace Yard Westmr.

Free James Oglethorpe.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

13 FEBRUARY 1735-6.

FEB. 13. 1735-6 ON BOARD THE SIMONDS IN TYBEE ROAD.

Dunbar, y^e^ Peter & James, Cp^n^ Diamond y^e^ Two Brothers Cp^n^ Thomson & y^e^ James Cp^n^ Yokeley.

GENTLEMEN,

I am arrived here where I found y^e^ Prince of Wales Cap^n^ on demurrage I begun by hastning the discharge of them. The first was Capt. Dunbar's; that being at the largest expence I mustered the People and find they amount to one hundred sixty three whole Heads which is three less than the muster on the 20th of October before Provost Hassock at Inverness; one of them having run away and two having been set ashore because they would neither pay their passage nor indent as servants of the Trust.

I found that 17 Heads had paid their passage. I agreed with Mr. Pury That the three Heads which run away or were set on shore as above, before they sailed sh^d^ be deducted, which reduces the Heads to be paid for by the Trust to 146 whole Heads and he did not persist in insisting on Passage for these three Heads as you will see by the Account: I producing a like instance of y^e^ Proceeding with Mr. Rag. As he gave up that he said that he believed Mr. Mackay's Daughter was above the age of a year and a half & upon enquiry it appeared to me to be so & y^t^ y^e^ setting her down at a year and a half was a mistake of the Writer, since her name was carried out into the column of ages whereas none under the age of two years was carried out.

With respect to the list of the persons who paid their own passage, of the servants of the trust and the servants of private persons it stands thus, The trust ordered Mr. Hugh Mackay & Mr. Dunbar to raise 100 Men free or servants and for that purpose allowed to them the free passage of ten servants over & above the 100. They farther allowed them to take 50 Head of Women & Children and agreed with Mr.

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 20, p. 121.

Simmonds to send a ship about, which he w^d^ not do unless they agreed for 130 Men Heads certain. This may have led the trust into the mistake That they were to raise only 130. The method they took in the raising these men was according to the Custom of that Country. They were to bring the Enterprise into vogue with the chief gentlemen, but as they were unused to labour, they not only permitted but obliged them to bring each a laborious servant capable of supporting him. Some of them paid their own passage and that of one out of two servants. Others paid passage for their servant & took the benefit of the Trust passage for themselves. Besides this there were some who having numerous families, wanted a farther assistance of servants & therefore Mr. Dunbar gave to them the passage of four servants which was his right for having raised forty of the hundred men. He therefore thought he ought to set them down as paid because they were paid for in account, by his not applying the passage of those 4 servants to his own use. By this means they have not only raised their 100 Men 10 Servants & 50 other Head, but they have landed in Georgia, one hundred seventy seven Persons amounting to 163 Heads who were mustered at Inverness, beside Mr. Baily & four Servants who came on board some Hours before the ship sailed. Out of these the Trustees paid for only 146 Heads, whereas they allowed them to give passage to 160 Heads. And out of these 146 several are servants to the Trustees, their Indentures with blank Endorsements, for y^e^ use of y^e^ Trust, being in my Hands.

As to the Demurrage of the Prince of Wales, it runs very high; as they had a fortunate passage & I was delayed. This I mentioned before I left England. Mr. Dunbar sent the people away in open boats, as fast as possible to Alatamaha & the day they went the charge of victuals on board the Ship ceased, as you will find on the account. But as there were not Boats sufficient to carry them all at once 61 Heads were sent away 7 days after their arrival which makes 6 days Demurrage. Forty six Head and a Half more were sent away Feby. 4, more boats being then procured. Mr. Dunbar also made another saving by permitting those who were able to go

up to Savannah and Joseph's Town where they maintained themselves at their own expense, some till the Boats went to the Southward & some till my arrival. The charge prevented hereby amounted to £1, 13s. 8d. per Day.

I am obliged to allow Demurrage for the ship till she is out of sight of Land. And if I was to leave that to Hazard for the time of sailing, her Ballast, her Water & other Preparations the Easterly winds might set in & occasion another month's Demurrage as there was at Cows. I have therefore settled that Demurrage at 12 Days & whatever Delays may happen the Trust can be charged with no more. I take Mr. Dunbar with me to the Southward to introduce me to the Highlandmen & instruct me a little in their manners. Therefore I allow a Pilot for the ship to the Bar of Charles Town. The Highlandmen have these three weeks had quiet possession of the Alatamaha and agree very well with the Indians.

The Servants that are on account of Patrick Mackay & John Cuthbert are to be paid for to the Trust by them in Provision & labour & will help to supply the wants of those Hands we mist of in Germany. With respect to Hugh Mackay it is He that contracted with us and commands the Party at Alatamaha. As he has been very serviceable & as the Imbarkation which he heads are the only men that have complied with their Agreement, I think there could be no Objection to his being allowed Ten Servants. But I do not find he is allowed one except those allowed by his Capitulation, being his proportion of the Ten, for raising the 100 Men.

As to G. Dunbar he has none that I can see charged to the Trust, except he be understood to be concerned in those of Cuthbert which are to be paid for. And the giving Credit for Servants to these Gentlemen is no more than what the Trust daily does to the English which is very advantageous since they gain a man to the Country & are repaid for his Passage. Mr. Baily parts with one of his servants & by the money so raised pays the passage of himself & the rest.

I have sent you Lists of the People pursuant to y^e^ desire & having made up the account with Mr. Pury find that the remainder due to Mr. Simonds for the freight of Passengers on board the Prince of Wales is eighty pounds as per account which I have signed.

With respect to the Bill £33, 9s. 6d. drawn by Mr. Dunbar on the Trustees for Wine it was pursuant to the Trustees Order dated August 23 signed by you. In the same order were the Plads &c. However as the Trustees do not think the Claret proper for their keeping, I take it. But as I know by fatal experience that the want of Claret or Florence (being styptick wines) was of very ill consequence in the flux, I have bought of Mr. Mountague four Hogsheads on the stores account, which I have disposed of as follows, viz:—To the Governour of Augustine, One Cask. To Ebenezer, Two; The Rest to the Store at Savannah for the sick of the whole Province.

GOD be praised all the people are in Health, nor has one Passenger died at Sea either on board us or Capt. Dunbar. The Town of Savannah is in good Order & much increased in Buildings. The People who come at their own charge live in a manner too expensive which will make sumptuary laws necessary for the Province. I will write a particular Letter about the Indian Affairs which the Carolina people have in vain strove to put into confusion Tomo-Chawchi has maintained the Trustees Interest among the Creeks till my arrival. And the French having insulted the Chocktaws have made them zealous.

The People at Ebenezer are very discontented & Mr. Von Reck & they that come with him refuse to settle to the Southward I was forced to go to Ebenezer to quiet things there and have taken all the Proceedings in writing. Finding the people were only ignorant & obstinate but without any ill Intention, I consented to the changing of their Town. They leave a sweet place where they had made great Improvements, to go into a Wood. I have raised 100 Workmen at different Pays, but one with another they come within the sum limited. I have also ordered 50 Rangers & have taken up a Sloop & bought her Cargo & shall draw for it, being all Provisions.

I am,

Gentlemen

Your very Humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Addressed*]

To
The Hon^ble^ the Trustees
for establishing the Colony of
Georgia
on His Majesty's Service.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO [THE [illegible]ES.]*

27 February 1735–6.

On board the Symond in [illegible]ER
the 27th February

Gentlemen,

Coll. Bull is come down to me with Letters fro[illegible]a-
tenant Governor & assembly of Carolina of wh[illegible]d
you copies inclosed. We were seperated from the [illegible]f
War at Sea, and she is not yet arrived. I thought [illegible]t
way both for the health of the people and for the sa[illegible]f
Charges would be to carry down these two Ships to t[illegible]
tamaha & land the Passengers at once from on board b
Capts. having no Man of War nor Pilot that knew the
did not dare go with such large ships till a small vesse
tried the Entry. I agreed with Capt. Yoakley & pu
board him great part of Thompson's Cargoe, he was so
in getting ready that I was at Ebenezer & had returned a[illegible]
& seeing no end of the Delays a New York Sloop coming in
the Road loaded with a well sorted Cargoe of Provisi
bought the Cargo on condition yt she should go up & de
them on St. Simon and the Capt. of these two ships went
in her to sound the Barr, I went within Land & having passed
by Skidaway & Thunderbolt both which are in a very good
scituation I arrived at St. Simon the 18th & found the Sloop
and a Detachment of men whom I had sent with her there.
The Capt. gave me an account that they had met with seven

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 49.

fathom water all the way in excepting one place, where they had bore too near the shore and so found shoaly water. We immediately got up a house and thatched it with Palmettoes, dug a Cellar, traced out a Fort with 4 Bastions by cutting up the Turf from the ground, dug enough of the Ditch & raised enough of the Rampart for a Sample for the Men to work upon.

On the 22d a boat arrived with a Detachment of the Workmen & the same day I left St. Simon rowing up the Alatamaha 3 hours I arrived at y^e^ Scotch Settlement which they desire may be called Darien. They were all under Arms upon seeing a Boat, and made a most manly appearance with their Plads, broad Swords, Targets & Fire Arms, the latter of which were very bad, of which the person who furnished them should be informed. Some of the Carolina People on their first landing near Savannah strove to discourage them by saying that the Spaniards would shoot them as they stood upon the ground where we placed them from the houses in their Fort. Why then said the Highland men we will beat them out of their Fort & shall have Houses ready built to live in. They have mounted a Battery of 4 pieces of Cannon, built a Guard house a Store house a Chappel & several Huts for particular people & one of their men dying, the whole people joyned & they built a house for his widow. Mr. Hugh Mackay who commands there has shown himself an excellent Officer, in all the Dispositions which he has made, and deserves the thanks of the Trustees & also that they should speak for the continuance of his leave of absence & obtain Commission for him to sell.

Mr. M'pherson with the Rangers having marched over land from Savannah arrived at the Darien before I left that place so that there is a Communication opened for Horsemen between the two Towns.

On Monday I set out from the Darien and on Tuesday night came on board. The Captains returned last night with an acco^t^ that for want of time & conveniency they could not find a passage over the Barr sufficient to carry in these ships, but that there is no doubt a good Channel may be found by a Man of War who has hands sufficient.

Yoakley is sailed and the Weather very blustring God knows what is become of him.

They have discovered a Channel big enough to carry in Captain Dymond so shall put as much on board him as I can and shall carry the rest in Perrivauguas and small Craft down the Inland Passage. This will be vastly expensive, but cannot now be avoided.

I have issued out £431 in Notes. The Merchants are very greedy of them and I believe some will be soon in England.

I have drawn upon you for £500. Sterling in Payment of the Sloop's Cargo, and paid the remainder of the value of it amounting to 200 and odd Pounds Currency here.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servt

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

Mr. Wesleys are gone up to Toma-chi-chi Mico and live with Mrs. Musgrove in his Neighbourhood six miles from Savannah where he has built a new Town.

I have sent Major Richards an Officer belonging to Carolina with an armed Boat to conduct Mr. D Empsy who was sent by Sir Thos. Fitzgerald with letters from himself and from the Spanish Sceretary of State to the Governour of St. Augustine he set out from here a week ago so that in a few days I shall have an account how things go there.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

2 MARCH 1736-5.

TYBEE, March 2d, 1736–5.

SIR,

I have drawn a set of Bills at 30 days sight for £200 sterling payable to Colonel Bull or Order which is upon accot for

* P. R. O. Georgia, B. T. vol. 19, p. 67.

2 Houses, Frames & boards of sawed Cypress which he had ready against my arrival & which are now going up to St. Simons & for sending them up & other charges. I have writ to the Trustees at full how things go.

GENT^N.

The above is Copy of a letter of advice sent you from Tybee road I desire you would facilitate y^e paym^t of the said Bills & believe me to be GENT^N,

Your most obed^t humble serv^t

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

To the Honoble the Trustees for Establishing
the Colony of Georgia in America at their
office in Old Palace Yard
Westmr.
London.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

2 MARCH 1736.

March 2, 1736.
TYBEE CREEK.

S^R.

I have drawn a set of Bills at Thirty days dated March 2, 1736 for two hundred pound sterling payable to Col. Bull or order, which is upon acco^t for two houses frames & boards of saw'd Cypress which he had ready for me ag^t my arrival & which are now going up to St. Simons & for sending them up & other charges. I have writ to the Trustees at full how things go. Moore is so busy in loading & unloading the Stores of the two Ships into other Vessels y^t he has not yet been able to write. A great many of the stores are damaged particularly on board Thompson, some few lost of w^ch Moore

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19. p. 67.

will give you an acco^{t}. I have also drawn for £500 Sterling from St. Simons in four sets of Bills of Exchange being in part of paym^{t} for y^{t} part of y^{e} sloop Midnight's Cargo w^{ch} belonged to y^{e} Owners, y^{t} w^{ch} belonged to y^{e} Master I bought and paid for in Currency beside. I am, S^{r},

Your very humble serv^{t},

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Addressed*] To
Mr. Verelst
At the Georgia Office
near y^{e} House of Lords
Westminster.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

3 MARCH 1735-6.

GENT^{N},

I have drawn upon you for £200 Sterling pay^{ble} to Mr. Chas. Purry at one usance It is for Cash to buy Horses for the Rangers and sho^{d} have been paid in Georgia Bills but that throwing too many of them out at once would run them down I am just setting out for Frederica & am

Gent^{n}
Your most humble
& obed^{t} Serv^{t},

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

TYBEE 3 March 1735-6

[*Addressed*] To
The hon^{ble} the Trustees for establishing the Colony of
Georgia in America at their Office in Old Palace Yard
Westminster.

---

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 71.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

16 March 1736.

Frederika—On the Island of
St. Simon's in Georgia Mar. 16, 1736.

Gentlemen,

I have at last gott all y^e^ People to St. Simons, but y^e^ charges of Demurrage & y^e^ shipping have been intolerable, nor are our goods half come down, having been obliged to freight two ships for bringing them. One of them The James Capt^n^ Yokley is arrived & boldly came up to y^e^ place where our Town is to be settled & rides in three fathom water within ten yards of y^e^ Fort walls. Diamond who commands y^e^ other ship is not yet arrived. We have built Bowers thatched with Palmetto for about half y^e^ Inhabitants & by y^e^ end of this week I hope every Family where women are, will have a Bower wind & water tight upon their Lot. A party of people are sowing for y^e^ next Years Crop. I have already shown every man his Town Lot. About forty of y^e^ Workmen are already come up & some are joining us every Day. The Man of War & y^e^ King's Independent Company are not yet arrived. But the Indian King Tomo Chachi & his Nephew Tooanoghoni & the Beloved Man Umpechee who were in England with me have joined us with a Party of Indians & declared y^t^ they will live & die by us. They agreed that we shall possess the Island of St. Simons, but reserve that of St. Catharine to themselves. The War Capt. Hillispilli was sent before my arrival by Tomo Chachi up to y^e^ lower Creek Nations to keep up our Interest with them & would have brought down a large Body of men, but I have desired Tomo-Chachi y^t^ He may bring no more than 200, that being sufficient for any service we can have for them.

The Highlanders are very ready upon all Occasions. We have rec^d^ no answer yet from Augustine. Yesterday Mr. Hugh Mackey arrived here and gave an account y^t^ he with a Detachment of twelve of the new raised Rangers under his

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 65.

Command had conducted Mr. Walter Augustin as far as y^e^ Darien, who had run a traverse line from the town of Savannah to the Town of Darien upon the Alatamaha in order to know where to lay out y^e^ Road between y^e^ two Rivers which we now find will be ninety miles. I shall send you a Copy of their Journal as soon as I can get it transcribed.

Tomo-Chachi & I at his Desire go out tomorrow to hunt y^e^ Buffaloe as far as the utmost extent of his Dominions towards Augustine. We shall then know how far y^e^ Lands possest by y^e^ English Confederate Indians extend. Tomo-Chachi is willing that we should settle upon any place within his Lands provided the Lower Creek Nations agree to it. God be praised there is not so much as one of the Persons dead that came from Europe with us.

The Saltzburghers are mightily discontented & I cannot find the real reason of it. I send you Mr. Vats & Mr. Von Reck's letters. The last Transport under Mr. Von Reck was destined to strengthen me here, yet at their Desire I suffered them to settle on y^e^ River Savannah tho' by that Means we lost y^e^ Assistance of 50 men able to bear Arms & shall be at a monstrous Expense for carrying up y^e^ Stores to them. I also allowed the first established Saltzburgers to change their Lots at Ebenezer for y^e^ Red Bluff over against the Lands by ——— Purisburg y^e^ place themselves had chosen, tho' contrary to y^e^ General Opinion & y^e^ National Policy of not letting Foreigners settle too near each other. After all these Concessions ye'll see they desire to go beyond y^e^ River Ebenezer to Lands reserved by y^e^ Indians for their own use, which if agreed to, will certainly draw on an Indian War. Mr. Von Reck has took two men into Pay whom he calls Soldiers and intended to raise more without any Orders from me & takes it very ill y^t^ Mr. Causton should refuse to pay for them. I must desire to know whether y^e^ Saltzburgers shall be on y^e^ footing of y^e^ old Inhabitants of y^e^ outward Settlements which amounts to each man at full allowance for

Provisions £7.15.11d
To each head of Women & Children 5.11.11d

or whether they shall be upon the same allowance as y^e^ Highlanders Men £10.10.4d

Women 8. 3.3d
or those y^t^ join us in America 3. 3.6d
or on y^e^ charity of 80 men English & Forreigners & 120 head of Women & Children making together 200 heads. For the Men 23.15.11. For y^e^ Women &c. £12.3.3¼. What part of which is paid as y^e^ Passage Mr. Verelst knows.

We have here of men 44 head & of Women & Children 72 head which are part of the 200; therefore if y^e^ New-come Saltzburghers should exceed what makes up the 200 there will be a deficiency in the Estimate equal to what they exceed & the Town of Frederica will be lessened by as many Head of People as is allowed to the Saltzburgers, for if the Saltzburgers Provision was not allowed to them, there would be just as many settle here for the provision as they who quitted us amounted to. I have allowed them a credit for one half year's provision upon y^e^ footing of those y^t^ join us in America & also 10s. p^r^ head in Extraordinaries & 20s. for Tools till y^r^ pleasure is known.

Mr. John Wesley is at Savannah & I have desired him to state y^e^ Case of y^e^ Saltzburgers. Mr. Charles Wesley and Mr. Ingham are working with me. I am

Gentlemen

Your must obedient hum^ble^ Ser^t^

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Addressed*]

To

The Hon^ble^ the Trustees
for establishing the Colony of Georgia.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO MR. VAT.*

16 March 1736.

Copy Frederika March 16, 1736.

To Mr. Vat.

Sir,

I have rec[d] the Favour of yours and am very sorry to find there are any Discontents among the Saltzburgers. Mr. Van Reck complains much of you, as well as you of him. I have wrote to him upon the Occasion & sent him the Heads of what you have objected to him, that he may make his Defence. I have also desired him to make good what he objects to you, & recommended to the Rev[d] Mr. John Wesley to state the matter, how things have past at Ebenezer, that when I have seen things in a clear Light, I may be able to determine them, which I would not do in a matter where such worthy People are concern'd, till the Truth appeard fully, least I should by rash Judgment injure any man's Reputation or Character.

Cop: J. O.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO REV[D] MR. WESLEY.†

16 March 1736.

Copy to the Rev[d] Mr. Wesley.

Frederika Mar. 16, 1736.

Rev[d] Sr.

I must desire the Favour of you to examine the Complaints made by Mr. Von Reck & Mr. Bolzius against Mr. Vat & by Mr. Vat against Mr. Von Reck & to make a true state of the Case, that I may judge concerning them. If you shew this to Mr. Causton, he will examine any Person

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 80. † P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 80.

upon Oath that shall be necessary for the coming at the Truth.

Mr. Causton will shew you
the Letters I have wrote to
Mr. Von Reck, Mr. Bolzius &
Mr. Vat.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO MR. BOLZIUS.*

16 March 1736.

Rev^{d} Sir,

I received yours & as I know your zeal for the service of God, your Charity to the Poor, your faithfull attachm^{t} to your Flock & to y^{e} Trustees their Benefactors, I am very much concerned at hearing you should have had any uneasiness. Mr. Vat has retired from the care of the Stores at Ebenezer haveing first protested against y^{e} Disobedience of the people to the rules prescribed & complained of Mr. Von Reck's having broke open the Storehouse & dissipated the Stores. I am really under the utmost apprehension what the consequence of these things may be; I apprehend much from the youth of Mr. Von Reck & the age of Mr. Vat the dispersing the provisions prevents our Storekeeper from daring to send down any more provisions but God be praised who has raised you up who can moderate between them. Mr. Vat is Secretary put in by the Trustees & was recommended by Mr. Spergerul. I can determine nothing in his or Mr. Von Recks case without hearing both & in the mean time the poor people must suffer unless some person of weight be accountable to Mr. Causton that the Stores should be regularly delivered, otherwise he can send up none to Ebenezer, because he can gett no discharge for them. I must therefore desire you to take charge of such stores as

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 81.

shall be sent up 'till the matter is decided & to give receipts to Mr. Causton for all that is delivered to you.

1. The Orders I sent to you concerning the General work are the same at Ebenezer as the English all conform to the 1st yeare & are necessary upon the first Settlem^{t} of a Towne, but since you desire that the Saltzburgers should work by six in Common Labour instead of all together they may do it & y^{t} may be altered in the orders. 2^{d} with respect to building the Storehouse I am content with a Hutt for the publick Stores 'till after planting time (tho' the English allways build a strong house at first) provided that you will take charge of them, that they be not stoln out of the Hut nor the Hut broke open to the damage of the people. 3 as to the boat you may buy such a one as is most convenient for you & Mr. Causton shall pay for it not exceeding £20-Sterling, provided the whole Congregation repay the same in coin within two yeares. 4 in regard to the Gardens they shou'd be marked out according to the plan given by me to Jones which was the same I showed to you & he had orders from me to put you into immediate possession of them, to give to your self & your fellow Labourer those neerest the Towne & to proceed on to the Constable, the officers and others according to their ages & the time of their arrival but neither the Saltzburghers the English or any other Persons are to take up & cultivate Lands beyond the River Ebenezer.

I am, Rev^{d} Sir,

Your most obedient humble Ser^{t}

FREDERIKA J. O.

March 16, 1735–6.)

Copy to Mr. Bolzius.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO MR. VAN RECK.*

16 March 1736.

Sir,

I have received the favour of yours & was allways apprehensive that the Saltzburghers removeing from Ebenezer & leaving a ready built Towne would plunge them into great Difficultys such as it would not be in my power to prevent I find by yours they begin to feel those Inconveniences which are inevitable Consequences of that unfortunate step; I am sorry to hear you should have had any difference with the Officers of the Trustees, was I upon the spot I am sure you should have no just cause to complain but y^e^ Kings orders & my own Reputation require me to be where most danger is; The Stores, the shipping the expences of the Province are now removed to the Southerd Frontiers therefore had your Saltzburgers came down directly to me with the ships, It would have been a great pleasure to me to have had them under my Eye that I might have supplyd them with the same care as usual But 'tis their misfortune to be at a distance from me, where tis Impossible Orders should be so well executed as if I were present. Mr. Vat has complained that you have broke open the Storehouse at Ebenezer & taken all the Provisions you found therein & further that he found the door of the small Storehouse broken open & one Barrel of Rue (tho another Barrel lay in the large Storehouse) some beef & several Tools & nails belonging to the 2^d^ Transports under his charge taken away. As you very kindly say that you know I will hear both sides before I determine I send you the matters laid to your charge that you may justifie yourself for I am very unwilling to believe you can do anything that is wrong. Mr. Vat is an Officer appointed Secretary of the Saltzburghers by the Trustees & to him were the Stores at Ebenezer entrusted. He is answerable for them and 'till such time as by his misbehaviour I am intitled to dismiss him, it is improper for me to take them from his care nor can I determine any more in his than in your case without a

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 82.

hearing. Mr. Bolzius & you have both accused him, therefore as I cannot come myself yet to Savannah I refer examining into the matter to Mr. John Wesley who is there intirely unprejudiced I must again repeat the uneasiness I am under in not being able to assist them personally & am S^{r}

Your very humble Ser^{t}
J. O.

Frederika
Mar. 16, 1736.

Mr. Van Recke.
Cop.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO MR. CAUSTON.*

17 March 1736.

Mr. Causton,

You are to take care to let the Saltzburgers have the Provisions that the Trustees have destined to those who joined us in America. Pray take care that they do not suffer for want of them. If you can hire or buy a trading Boat not exceeding 20 Pound Sterling it will be properest for carrying them up: You may also hire English men by y^{e} Month to row y^{e} Boat. You may likewise give Credit to such of y^{e} last Transports as are recommended by Mr. Bolzius as far as 10s. ℔ Head & 20s. for Tools, till such time as y^{e} Will of y^{e} Trustees is known upon what Establishment they are to be. All Stores sent up to Ebenezer are to be consigned to Mr. Bolzius & he is to give Receipts for them. Mr. Jones should have put them into possession of their Garden Lots as you will see in my letter to Mr. Bolzius. You are to take care that the Trustees Orders for preventing Peoples settling beyond the River Ebenezer be executed by the Proper officer: The Indians having complained that some Persons

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19. p. 78.

have settled over against Palachocolas & some near the mouth of Ebenezer. Be they of what nation they will they must be dislodged for we will never break faith with the Indians & not at this time disoblige them. If you want any thing that comes from Europe let me know it & I will send it up to you. I am, S^{r} Y^{r} hum^{e} Ser^{t}

FREDERIKA, March 17, 1735–6.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO [THE TRUSTEES.]*

28 MARCH 1736.

FREDERICA ON ST. SIMONS.
28 March 1736.

GENTLEMEN,

Things go well here considering the few men I have with me from the disappointments which I before acquainted you with. I am so hurried that I cannot write long therefore have sent you a Copy of a letter to the Lieut. Gov^{r} of Carolina of the state of affairs.

The Beer at first was excellent good and a great deal of it is so still but there is a good deal which I am afraid of, it having lain exposed to the Rain & Sun in open Boats and if the Casks had not been very good and Iron bound we had lost it, the wooden hoops being all flown. To provide for the worst I have bought some beer & other things from Mr. Ellis a Merchant and Alderman of Philadelphia & friend to Mr. Penn who came in here for the assistance of the Colony. I have got him to furnish £40 to Mr. Spangenberg who is gone for Philadelphia to bring down a number of Germans who designed for Georgia but were deluded thither by Mr. Hopp. I send you his receipt and Bill of Parcells & draw upon you for the Amount. My humble service to Mr. Vernon, tell him that his Son is well. I should have wrote to him but could not

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 76.

till three days since spare time to undress myself, and have not lain in sheets from leaving the ships till then. The Indians and the Highlanders have behaved with great courage, fidelity and affection and the English that came with me are not far behind with them, particularly Mr. Horton who has not undressed himself since he came here, though he has a tent and bed standing which he has given to the sick and has been with me in an open boat in all the Southward Expedition.

I am,
Gentlemen,
Your most obedient
humble Servt
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

A bill for £97. dated 27 Mar. payª at 30 days sight.
A bill for £100. dated 27 Mar. payª at 30 days sight.
both payable to Mr. Robt. Ellis's Order.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE LIEUT. GOV. OF SOUTH CAROLINA.*

28 MARCH 1736.

FREDERICA the 28th March 1736.

SIR,

Pursuant to His Majestey's Commands I have settled & fortified on the Island of St. Simons & have took the best measures that my small Judgment suggested to me for putting the place into a condition of Defence and of being supported by keeping an open communication both by Land & Water. For this purpose the Rangers & the Scout boat will be necessary, the first have marched over Land from Savannah to the Darien, and a Surveyor sent by me with a

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 76.

Detachment of the Trustees men has run the Traverse Line from Savannah by Fort Argyle to the Darien from whence to this place is only 16 miles by water.

After this was done I went down to the Frontiers to see where his Majesty's Dominions and the Spaniards joyn, a Detachment of Creek Indians invited me to go down with them to show me how far their Claim and possession extended. I found that they have been in quiet possession ever since the last War of all Lands on the North side as far as the Mouth of St. John's River and that the Spaniards have two Guards called Lookouts on the South side of that River the one 7 or 8 miles from the sea the other at the Sea Point. Tomachichi brought us to a rock covered with woods from whence we could see the uppermost Look Out and they not discover us. He then said he would go out with his Indians and bring me in a Prisoner to inform me of their scituation and cutt off their Guard and drive them down to Augustine for that the Number with him was sufficient so to do and that the Lands as far as Augustine belonged to the Creeks but that the Spaniards had taken forcible and unjust possession of it. It was with much difficulty I could prevent them from attacking the Spaniards. I therefore having two boats with one bigger than any one of theirs obliged the Indians to stay and myself set forward with one boat and having viewed both the Spanish out Guards I went round the Southward-most point of his Majesty's Dominions in North America which I called St. George's Point and is over against the Spanish Lower Look out from which it is seperated by the mouth of St. John's River which is there about a mile wide. From thence I returned and found that the Highland men whom I had left upon an Island at the Southermost Entrance of this Port had fortified themselves there. I called the New Fort St. Andrews and the Island it stands upon the Highlands.

I shall be obliged to keep a Boat on the River St. John's to prevent the Creek Indians from passing to hurt the Spaniards. The Governor of Augustine having informed me that he is very apprehensive of those Indians and as I cannot answer for the Indians and that an hostility committed by

them might be construed to be my doing I shall acquaint him that I cannot be answerable for keeping up the tranquility but by maintaining a Boat and Guard to prevent them from passing the River.

The Gentleman that brought letters from the King of Spain's Secretary of State and his Ambassadour at London to the Governour of Augustine and who came over in the ship with me is still at Augustine. Major Richards who conducted him thither is returned with letters both from him and the Governour full of civility and professions of friendship mixt with some complaints of the Creek Indians not permitting them to settle the Apellachee Towns.

My private Advices from thence say that they have sent to Havannah & suspect that it is for succours in order to drive us off. The Governour has acquainted me that he will send an Officer as his Plenipotentiary to treat with me for settling the Boundaries and the matter of the Apellachee Towns. I have acquainted him that I am ready to receive his Plenipotentiary or to meet him personally on the Frontiers which is at St. John's River.

I have sent Perriauguas for the Detachment of the Independant Company. The Man of War is already arrived at Tybee & I expect him here in a few days. Mr. Jonathan Bryan and Mr. Barnwell have been with me to the Frontiers and behaved very handsomely.

I am &c.

To the Hon^ble^ Thos. Broughton Esq.
Lieut Governor of South Carolina.
Copy.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THOS. TOWERS.*

17 April 1736.

Frederica the 17th Aprill 1736.

Dear Sir,

I send you inclosed a Memorial of the King's Right to these Countreys and in the Trustees letter the Correspondence between me and the Governor of Augustine. It is fit that Mr. Vernon or you shou'd carry the Copies of both to the Duke of Newcastle, with my letter to his Grace which I have sent open to Mr. Vernon and which I desire you would read. I referr you to the Carolina Gazette and Trustees Letter for News here.

I am
Dear Sir
Your most obedient
humble Servt
James Oglethorpe.

To. Thos. Towers Esq.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.†

24 April 1736.

Frederica the 24th April 1736.

Gentlemen,

I not having time to stay at Savannah desired Mr. Wesley to inquire concerning Mr. Quincy's behaviour there, and this is a copy of a Paragraph by him sent to me in his Letter.

I found Mr. Quincy here last night who hearing you was not certain as to the time of your Return hither, resolved to make use of the first opportunity of waiting upon you at Frederica. I have not only heard more than I usually do of what the People here say concerning his behaviour among

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 89. † P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 137.

them, but have purposely asked several Questions about it. And if they were (as I suppose) answered sincerely, his Carriage has not been such as I believed it was, but in the general more than inoffensive. All I have spoke to, inform me, That they judge him to be a good natured, friendly, peaceful, sober just man and that they have no complaint against him either relating to his private life or to the execution of his office as a Clergyman except his absence from them (in New England I apprehend) which they believe was chiefly owing to his ill state of health.

With respect to his marrying an Englishman to an Indian woman unbaptized he was advised to do so by most of the people then in Savannah and by what I found in conversing with them the generality of the people thought they had done a very pretty thing in getting an Intermarriage. I thought it was proper to acquaint you of this matter. Mr. Quincy intending to return soon to England and he then will deliver you this himself. He thinks of applying to be assistant to Mr. Garden Minister at Charles Town who is Commissary to the Bishop of London for Carolina.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
humble Servant,
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

Indorsed
Mr. Oglethorpe's letter to *Mr. Quincey*
rec^{d} 11 August.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

11 MAY 1736.

GENT^{N}.

I have been down to the Southward to quell a Mutiny among our Frontier Garrison. The Spaniards have, I appre-

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 139.

hend, detained the persons I sent down to treat with them, contrary to faith, and have sent up some Launches to view us. I am forced to set out immediately to throw succour into the Frontier Garrisons, who I expect will be attacked every hour. I have no time to write particulars I send you Copies of the Letters I had from Augustine. I could think of no method to hinder the Spaniards from being supplied with Presents but that of remonstrating to the Governour and Council of Carolina to get an Embargo, and if they do not grant that, to buy up all the arms &c. which may amount to about £1200 sterling now in Charles Town and by that means delay the Spaniards being able to make a strong push till they receive Succours from Europe. I have drawn upon you for £500 Sterling upon this account payable to Mr. Eveleigh. I am,

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

FREDERICA, 11th May, 1736. humble Servant, JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The hon^ble the Trustees for establishing
The Colony of Georgia
"rec. 21 July 1736."

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

18 MAY 1736.

FREDERICA, the 18th May 1736.

GENTLEMEN,

I have received no Letters from you since my arrival here except by Mr. Bradley who is arrived safely with the horse. The Spaniards complain of our Indians harrassing them and as I could not restrain them by any other means I sent Boats and men to make a Garrison, from whence to patrole upon

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 98.

the Rivers that seperate the British from the Spanish Dominions and sent to the Governour of Augustine by the same Gentleman who carried the first Message of my having so done. The Spaniards on his arrival seemed greatly rejoyced at our taking such care to prevent the Indian Ravages but soon after some letters coming from some Merchants in Charles Town to the Governour, the Scene was changed, they confined my Messengers, put all their men under arms, ordered their Horse out and took measures to attack us. The best way to prevent which, upon mature advice I found was to strengthen y^e^ Frontiers & to shew them that though we courted their friendship, we did not fear their force. I went down myself, found the Garrison at St. Georges Fort had mutinied, re-embarked themselves and met them returning from their Post. I carried them back & resettled them, in y^e^ mean time a Bark sent out from Augustine to spy upon our settlements without Colours & like a Pyrate came near where the Independent Company is quartered upon St. Simons Island. Ensign Delegall who commanded there, made signals to her to come in and show what nation she was of but she refusing & running away he fired at her. The alarm being once given the Garrison at Fort St. Andrews saw her and called to her as she ran away, but would not fire upon her because she answered. She met also some of our Boats whom she fancied were in pursuant of her, on which she made the best of her way to Augustine with a dismal account that the whole Coast was covered with men boats & Cannon I also made use of some small stratagems on the Frontiers at Fort St. George to make them believe we were numerous and treating some Spaniards who came with messages to us with great kindness. God was pleased to prosper our endeavours. The Spanish Gov^r^ was obliged to call a Council upon the Terrors spread abroad, in which the Bishop, the Officers & the People declared unanimously that they were for preserving a good harmony with the King of Great Britain's Subjects, and desired the Governour to release the Messengers I had sent down, and send up an Officer with them to excuse them having violated the Laws of Nations & Hospitality. Whilst things were going on in this manner

1726903

at Augustine I came from St. George's Fort hither and in five days time returned to the Frontiers with men Cannon & Provisions, where I found that Capt. Hermsdorff, who commands the Boat which guards the Passages being apprehensive from the threats of the Spaniards so as to think it dangerous to stay without Defence for the return of the Messengers had fortified himself and for that purpose had chose the old Fort which was erected by Sir Walter Raleigh's first Colony when Sir Francis Drake took Augustine. I met a Spanish boat and making up to her to know what she was found she had on board Mr. Dempsey and a Capt. of horse and the Gov^{r} of Augustine's Secretary who are sent as Deputies to treat with me. I sent a boat to escort them to St. Simon's and found Major Richard and all our Gentlemen sent by me on the message had been dismissed in a very honorable manner though when thought us weak they had threatened Major Richard to send him to the Mines at least if he would not sign some Interrogatories which they presented to him. The Spanish Officers are now at the Garrison where the Independent Company lies. I shall fee them tomorrow and shall by Dymond send you an account of their message.

The Magistrates of Savannah have seized and staved large quantities of Rum upon the River under the Hill at Savannah. This Channel being between Hutchinson's Island and Savannah they deem that the water between the Island and the Town is Georgia since the Islands are so. The People of Charles Town have taken this extremely ill and sent me a Representation upon it, which I have sent to Mr. Causton of which he is to send you a Copy. They are also very angry concerning the Indian Trade and some private men have taken great pains to incense the Indians against the Spaniards and against the Colony of Georgia particularly. Capt. Green who I am informed has advised the Uchee Indians to fall upon the Saltzburgers for settling upon their Lands. the occasion of which was an indiscreet action of one of the Saltzburgers who cleared and planted four acres of Land beyond the Ebenezer contrary to my orders and without my knowledge. They also turned their cattle over the River some of whom strayed away and eat the Uchees corn

20 miles above Ebenezer. But what vext the Uchees more was that some of the Carolina people swam a great Herd of Cattle over Savannah and sent up Negroes and began a Plantation on the Georgia side not far from the Uchees Town. The Uchees instead of taking Greens advice and beginning Hostilities with us sent up their King and 20 Warriors with a Message of thanks to me for having ordered back the Cattle & sent away the Negroes which I did as soon as ever I arrived. They told me that my having done them justice before they asked it made them love me and not believe the stories that were told them against me & that therefore instead of beginning a War with the English they were come down to help me against the Spaniards and that if I wanted them they would bring down four score more of their Warriors who should stay with me a whole year. You see how God baffles the attempts of wicked men.

Capt. Yoakley is just setting sail I have settled his accounts and empowed Moore to sign them, because I would not keep the ship on Demurrage for my Return. I therefore desire you would look upon my Name signed by him on that occasion as my act. As soon as this hurry with the Spaniards is a little over I shall be able to send you very clear accounts in which I have conformed as near as possible to the Estimate.

I am,
Gentlemen,
Your most obedient
humble Servant
J. OGLETHORPE.

[*Indorsed*]
Rec. 11 Aug. 1736.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

1 July 1736.

Gentlemen,

I send you Copies of my last, together with the Transactions with the People of Carolina & Governour of Augustine. The Day and Night together is not long enough to dispatch the number of trifling things that are here necessary. I have bid Moore & Causton keep up the accounts and send them continually to you. It has been as yet impossible for me to look them over, having been taken up with the necessary defence of the Province which the People of Carolina desire to have entirely destroyed & united to theirs that they may have the benefit of the improvements here & the liberty of oppressing both the Indians & the English Poor as they do their own.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
humble Servant
James Oglethorpe.

Savannah,
July 1, 1736.

To the Hon^ble^ the Trustees &c.

Time pressing and there being so many papers to transcribe it was impossible to send a Copy of my last to you.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.†

4 July 1736.

Gentlemen,

I send you over a Proposal made to me, of which I desire you to consider. It is a method of remitting Money without

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 114. † P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 116.

losing the Exchange. Goods to the value of the Money advanced are assigned as security. I have a good opinion of it, since it will save Commission & Exchanges, which I find very difficult now for they will not take the Georgia Bills in Carolina unless I give them below the Exchange. Wherefore I have rather chose to draw upon you.

I am
Gentlemen
Your very humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

SAVANNAH
July 4, 1736.

[*Addressed*]
To
The Hon^ble^ the Trustees for
Establishing the Colony of Georgia
in America at their Office
in Old Palace Yard
Westminster.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO [THE TRUSTEES.]*

24 JULY 1736.

GENTLEMEN,

I was just going hence to the Spanish Frontiers when Mr. Purry brought me the enclosed Account. And as it is uncertain what might happen, I thought it necessary to give him Draughts for seven hundred pounds Sterling on you on account thereof, untill it is further examined.

The large Articles of this Account are for Presents to the Indians and to fit out two Agents one for the Creek and the other for the Cherokee Nation to prevent those Nations from falling upon us who have been solicited thereto not only by

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 140.

French & Spaniards but by some who are nearer to us as you will see by Hobochachi's speech.

Severall other Articles have been issued at the publick store for Creditt to Familys who necessarily wanted such things, which either have been or will be repaid.

The greatest part of the Ammunition is in the Store to supply the necessary uses of the Colony. And the Cash is accounted for in Mr. Causton's Cash Account being paid to him by my Order for the better circulating the Georgia Bills and supplying the said Agents with Carolina currency in their journeys. I am,

Your obedient & humble Sert
J. OGLETHORPE.

July 24, 1736 for £400.
300.
To Messrs Montaigut & Comp. £700.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO LORD ———.*

26 JULY 1736.

MY LORD,

The Act for securing the Peace with the Indians which was examined by Your Lordship was not onely wisely calculated for the advantage of his Majesty's Subjects but very acceptable to the Indians and will be the true means of preventing their falling into the French & Spanish Interest.

A few Private Merchants in Charles Town for their own Interest opposed the putting this Action in execution and gained a party in the Assembly where it was carried by one vote to raise £2000 sterling to indemnify the Traders that should come up against the King's Orders in the Georgia Act. Some of the Indian Traders sent up to the Indians and though with much difficulty obtained of one Indian Chief

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 123.

named Opayhatchoo to deny the concession of those Lands which he himself had before consented with the rest of the Nation to grant.

The French have attacked the Chickesaw Indians and been repulsed by them. I sent a large account to the Duke of Newcastle & to your Lordship's of this matter, but fear letters sent by Charles Town have not always been forwarded. These Indians submitted themselves to His Majesty King George the First and were declared his Subjects by General Nicholson. Since that their Chiefs have received Commissions from the King's Officers continually. They have been here to demand protection as the King's subjects and others of them have done so at Charles Town. I should be glad to know what to do. If the French be allowed to destroy our Indians, Nation by Nation in time of peace, the Settlements must follow in the first of a Warr. Mr. Wesley who was present at the conferences with the Chickesaws can give you a particular account of them.

I am
My Lord
Your Lordship's
most obedient
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

SAVANNAH
July 26th, 1736.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^{d} by Mr. Wesley y^{e} 8 Dec$^{br.}$

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

[26 JULY 1736.]

GENTLEMEN,

The Town on the Alatamaha is already settled; The

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 124.

King's Independent Company is fixt on y^e^ same Island. The Man of War is likewise there & there are two Forts built and garrison'd beyond it.

We are in great want of servants. If some 100^s^ of them c^d^ be sent over by one of the next ships yt come, there are persons enough here & to the South who w^d^ be glad to purchase y^m^ immediately.

I shall reduce the Expences by all possible Means, especially by encouraging the Lazy to leave the Colony, tho' I do not doubt but they will abuse the Place, as many have already done. I had engaged 100 Workmen from various Places for 6 Months & 50 Rangers for a year before I rec^d^ y^r^ letters. The Spanish Frontiers have occasioned many large and new Expences. The French by attacking the Chickesaws who have Commissions both from Gov^r^ Nicholson & Gov^r^ Johnson & the Spaniards by attacking the Creeks shew y^t^ Peace in Europe is no security for the English Province in America; since if they conquer all the surrounding Indians during the Peace, the settlements much fall in the next war.

Mr. Wesley who brings you this can give a more particular account of the present situation of the Indian affairs & of what has occurr'd since my last. The Opposition from Carolina forced me to give the Indians large presents to procure their confirmation of the Cession of the Islands: and they have refused as yet to give leave to settle the Inland Parts up the Alatamaha. If the act for the Peace with the Indians be not supported, not only this Province but Carolina too must be undone & an Indian War follow.

Macbain a highland man has a very good interest among the common people of that country and if Capt. Dunbar be sent to transport them, a large recruit of servants may be procured thence.

Tis a very wise Resolution of you to send over no more people upon the Charity: for we have too many mouths and not labouring hands in proportion.

What w^d^ be very necessary is, some more Persons to form the Morals of our People & instruct them in Religion. The change since the arrival of the Mission is very visible with respect to the increase of Industry, Love and Christian

Charity among them. But on their removal to the Indians, we shall be left entirely destitute, and the People by a relapse, if possible worse than before.

I am,

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Addressed*] To

The Hon^ble^ the Trustees

[*Indorsed*] Mem^m^ Mr. Wesley says this Letter was wrote 26 July 1736.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

30 JULY 1736.

SAVANNAH July 30th 1736.

GENTLEMEN,

You having desired me in your letters to give Bills of Exchange to Mr. Furey for money at Charles Town.

I have drawn bills of Exchange on you for £200 sterling dated July 23d and also for £200 sterling dated herewith making £400 sterling in favour of Mr. Peregrine Furey.

As these Bills are for Currency reced of Messrs. Beal & Comp. to defray the necessary expences of the Colony the application thereof will appear in Mr. Causton's Cash account. The whole sume of which is at present paid into the hands of Paul Jenys Esq & Comp. to answer such Draughts as there shall be occasion to make on them.

I am,

Gentlemen

Your most humble Serv^t^

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Addressed*] To

the Hono^ble^ the Trustees for Establishing

---

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 112.

Georgia in America
at their House in Palace Court
Westminster.
To the care of Paul Jenys Esq.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO [THE TRUSTEES.]*

7 Aug. 1736.

Gentlemen,

You have the Cash accounts by which you will see there is a Balance due from the Store at Savannah, which makes it necessary for me to draw on you for two hundred pounds sterling of this date in favour of Paul Jenys Esq^re^ and Comp.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most humble Ser^t^
James Oglethorpe.

Savannah
Aug. 7th 1736.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO [THE TRUSTEES.]†

29 Sept. 1736.

Gentlemen,

Mr. Dempsey at Augustine acquainted me that several Expences were necessary for him to make there, all things being very dear and unless he acted according to the Customs of the Countrey he could not hope for any success. Mr. Crokatt therefore an English Merchant at Augustine very handsomely furnished him with £200 Sterling for which I have drawn Bills upon you to discharge Mr. Crokatt's

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19. p. 120. † P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19. p. 138.

account. They bear date this day and are for £200 at one month's sight.

I am
Gent^{n}
Your most obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

FREDERICA
29th Sept^{r} 1736.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO [THE TRUSTEES.]*

22 OCT. 1736.

GENTLEMEN,

A Philadelphia Sloop loaded with Provisions bespoke by me at my arrival to make up the remainder of the People's provisions here for the year is now arrived. I have drawn upon you for the same in the following Bills, Viz: One for £100, one for £105, one for £95, one for £51, one for £49 and one for £75.13.11½ all bearing date the same with this letter, amounting in the whole to £475.13.11½.

I shall set out soon for England where I hope I shall have the happiness of seeing you before January.

I am,
Gent^{n}
Your most obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

FREDERICA
22d October 1736.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^{d} 17 Jan^{ry} 1736–7.

---

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 20, p. 3.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO [THE TRUSTEES.]*

25 Oct. 1736.

Gentlemen,

I have received yours and the Regulations are very well calculated for the present Circumstances, they will immediately be put in execution. All matters with the Spaniards are regulated and the Governour of Augustine contented. Therefore all being safe here I shall set out immediately for Europe, Captain Thompson lying in the River Savannah I have freighted him directly for England. The People to the Southward where the Act against Rum is strictly put in execution, but those to the Northward where they run it from Carolina in spite of the Officers, are very sickly. Mr. Wesley who was at Savannah when the Rum was seized will acquaint you of the particulars of it. Hoping to see you soon I shall say no more but that I am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient Servt

James Oglethorpe.

Frederica

25th Octr 1736.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO [THE TRUSTEES.]†

19 Nov. 1736.

Gentlemen,

Mr. Robert Williams who hath a 500d Acre Lot in this Province has not only performed his Agreements, but has brought over more servants than his Contract was for, and in all things has shewn a commendable zeal for the Company's service and sent down six servants for the defence of the Southern Frontiers. He has brought at different times three ships with Molasses of which we stood in great need, and

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 20, p. 5. † P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 144.

hath loaded them with lumber at his own Charges. He hath made some Improvements and he will make much more considerable ones on his Lands. His brother John Williams hath also complied with his Articles. I therefore recommend him and his brother Williams to you and desire pursuant to the stated Resolution of rewarding those who discharge their Covenants and deserve well from the Publick that you would exempt them from the forfeitures upon the following Articles, viz: from the being obliged to plant & maintain the Mulberry Trees. 2^{dly} from the Prohibition of making Pot Ash. That they shall not be obliged to clear the whole 500 Acres of Land in eighteen years, part of it being necessary to be reserved for wood. Thirdly that in case of the failure of heirs male of the said Robert Williams you will assign the said 500 Acres to such other person not possessed of Lands in Georgia as he under his hand and seal shall request of you.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most obed^{t} humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

SAVANNAH
19th Nov^{r} 1736.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO [THE TRUSTEES.]*

19 Nov. 1736.

GENT^{n}.

Mr. John Williams brother to Mr. Robert Williams having deserved as I have mentioned in my letter to you of this date, prayeth that you would also favour him with the same permission as I desired in favour of his Brother. Therefore I desire that in case of the failure of heirs male of the said John Williams you will assign the said 500 Acres to such

* P. R. T. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 145.

other persons not possessed of lands in Georgia as he under his hand and seal shall request of you.

I am
Gentlemen
Your most obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

SAVANNAH
19th Nov^{r} 1736.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO [THE TRUSTEES.]*

20 Nov. 1736.

GENTLEMEN,

Mr. Robert Williams having represented to me that he hath setled his Lands with men born in his own Countrey and intends to continue the same. And they having a particular regard to him and his family will be unwilling to settle in this Countrey or more to come over by reason of their being apprehensive that in times to come the said Estate dropping for want of heirs male should be granted to Strangers and I knowing that your Intention is always to prefer Relations or Friends to the succession of those near unto them and believing therefore that it would not be inconsistent with the Entails and the Preservation of Families in this Case so circumstanced to grant his Request. Therefore I desire that in failure of heirs male of his body you will grant the said 500^{l} Acres upon the said Conditions to such other person not possessed of Lands in Georgia as such Heir male shall under his hand and seal request of you.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most humble Serv^{t}
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

SAVANNAH
20th Nov^{r} 1736.

---

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 19, p. 146.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

13 Sept. 1738.

Gentlemen,

We are now in soundings off the Coast of Georgia a good deal to the Northward of our Port. Sir Yelverton Peyton, in the Hector is going to leave us for Virginia, and sends this Letter. The Officers the Men and their Families are (God be praised, all well as is

Gentlemen

Your most obedient
humble Servant
James Oglethorpe.

Blandford
13th Sept^{r} 1738.

[*Addressed*] To
The honourable the Trustees for
establishing the Colony of Georgia
in America at their Office in Old
Palace Yard

London.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^{d} 24th Nov^{r} 1738.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO SIR JOS. JEKYLL.†

19 Sept. 1738.

Sir,

I am now got to an anchor in a Harbour and near an Island that bears your Name. God has given us the greatest marks of his visible Protection to this Colony. The Spaniards though they had 1500 men at Augustine & there was nothing in Georgia but the Militia of the Countrey delayed

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 76. † P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 78.

attacking them till the Regular Troops arrived. We have had the finest passage and lost but one man out of the Soldiers. The Inhabitants are extreamly cheerfull and now hope that they have seen the worst over & that being no longer troubled with alarms they may on with their Improvements. We shall certainly succeed in Silk and Wine in case the planters are supported by the Publick in those attempts. This Province bridles the Spaniards in America & covers the English Frontiers. The poor people that are here have been so harrassed by their threats & so constantly under arms that they have not been able to make that Provision for their subsistence which was necessary though it was far from want of Industry in them. They have been sometimes obliged to be two days out of five on guard, notwithstanding which they have laboured their lands and made some Improvements. It is the vigilance & courage of the Militia that prevented the Spaniards from being Masters of this Province as well as Carolina but they must in the end have been starved through want of time to follow their business if they had not been relieved by the Regiment. These duties to the Public Service have thrown them so backward that unless the Trustees have the continuance of the Parliamentary assistance, all that is already done will be lost and what is already given thrown away, besides it will be the greatest inhumanity to send over People to settle a Countrey and when they have behaved so well as to sacrifice their own affairs to the publick service, then to abandon them to destruction. I am persuaded therefore the Parliament will give the necessary supplies to the Trustees for the carrying on the Civil Government and the improvement of the Countrey. I hope you will be so good as to permit Mr. Towers and Mr. Archer to wait upon you on this occasion; that you will make my Compliments acceptable to my Lady Jekyll and believe me to be Sir,

Your most obedient and
most humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

JEKYLL SOUND
19 Sept[r] 1738.

Rt. Hon[ble] Sir Joseph Jekyll.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

19 Sept. 1738.

Frederica 19th September 1738.

Gentlemen,

I am arrived here and find things in a better situation than I heard in England. All the Southern Division of the Province is in very good order.

I have now told you the best. I hear that the Northern Division of the Province has lost near three fourth parts of the People since I left it, some running away for fear of the Spaniards but ten for fear of debt; for the Court of Savannah has taken upon them to imprison for debt, notwithstanding the People surrender their effects. I landed here and sent up Mr. Jones express to Savannah. I have been unfortunately forced to stay by an unfortunate Difference between the Lieutenant Colonel and some of the Officers of the Regiment and for the landing of men. I can say nothing with certainty of what has been done at Savannah till I see with my own Eyes. I have published the order forbidding all Certified accounts &c[a] and shall reduce all Expences but I fear if some of the people who have had misfortunes are not assisted with Provisions the Misery will be too great for Description. I hope you will obtain another supply from Parliament, and there is great hope, nay I may say no doubt that both Silk and Wine will in a very short time come to perfection I shall give you a further account when I have been at Savannah which will be in a few days. I must again mention that if there is not a supply from Parliament this year, those brave fellows who stood the worst and who till the arrival of the Regiment were forced to be almost the whole year under arms must starve with their families since they could not do the duty and work at the same time; from hence forward I shall ease them of their heavy guards and only keep such a Watch or Guard as will preserve the Peace of the Town which will be always necessary. I desire to know what Establishment you will

* P. R. O. Georgia, B. T. vol. 21, p. 79.

order if any that I may be able to prevent the storekeepers exceeding the allowance as I fear they have lately done.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

P. S. Capt. Burrish says the Entrance & the Harbour is very good & that much larger ships than his may come with safety.

[*Indorsed*]
Gen. Oglethorpe to y^e^ Trustees
rec^d^ 29 Jan^ry^ 1738–9.
Read to the Committee 14 March 1738–9.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THOS. ARCHER.*

19 SEPT. 1738.

Extract of a Letter from General Oglethorpe to Thomas Archer Esq^re^ dated 19 Sept^r^ 1738 at St. Simons in Georgia.

I think you are very well acquainted with some of the Lords of the Admiralty, I must desire therefore that you would use your interest that Capt. Burrish who commands the Man of War that brought me over may be continued on the Georgia Station, he is very zealous for the service and has showed by standing directly to the Southward up to the very noses of the Spaniards, whilst all the others went into Charles Town where they generally stay. If Captain Gascoigne and Captain Burrish were continued with their Ships on this Station and that one lies in Amelia & the other in Jekyll Sound, they will cover this Province by sea and keep open the Communication between the Garrisons where my

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 80.

Regiment must be dispersed amongst the Islands; If the Communication is not kept open, it may be of very dangerous consequence.

Perhaps the Lords of the Admiralty may say the Ships at Charles Town may if we are attacked come up to our assistance but if they consider that Charles Town is near three degrees to the Northward and Augustine not above half a degree to the Southward the matter may be over before they come up; besides that the Gulf of Florida sets with a rapid Current to the Northward so that it is very difficult to come from thence Southward and the same Wind that brings up the Spaniard from the Havannah hinders the Ships at Charles Town from coming down to us.

Besides how strange a thing is it that there should be no Man of War stationed in a Frontier Port exposed to an Enemy, but that they should depend for their support upon those who lye in a Port in the heart of a peaceable Countrey above 100 miles distant. Mr. Winnington & Sir Thos. Lyttleton are friends to Capt. Burrish, and if you mention it to them they will give their assistance to the Trustees in obtaining a Station ship for them.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

7 Oct. 1738.

Frederica 7th October 1738.

Gentlemen,

1st. I have sent up Mr. Jones, as I informed you in my last I would, and am now going to Savannah. In the Inclosed is an account of the Condition I found the Southern Part of the Colony in on my arrival, as also a Petition from the people for support, the allegations of it are very true. The Storehouse at Savannah has supported this Division of the

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 87.

Province so ill that the People must have starved or abandoned the Place had not Mr. Orton given them his own Cattle and Corn to eat.

2d. You see the Quantity of Provisions, a great deal of the Flower is in danger of spoiling on which I had it made into bread and sold to the Soldiers at prime cost, so that they had it at five farthings a pound; the Money arising from it I have ordered to be laid out in fresh Flower for supplying the Trustees People. The Indian Corn, Mr. Causton bought in at 3s. 6d. per Bushell and charged it at that Price to the Store here; It is now fallen, upon the new Harvest, which (God be praised is very plentiful in Carolina, so that it is sold at 1s. per Bushell there. Our poor people lost their Harvest by reason of their being called by the Spanish Alarms from their howing. I have ordered the old Corn to be issued at 1s. 2d. p bushell which if I had not done, would have been lost, for the People would not have taken it at 3s. 6d. when they could have bought new Corn cheaper, and it would have spoiled in two months.

3d. We want Beer here extreamly. I brought over Twenty Tuns of Beer which I issued to the Soldiers and Inhabitants at prime Cost which I believe will be gone before I can receive a Supply. There are six Barrells a day drawn and paid for in ready money. It would be very proper therefore if the Trustees affairs would allow it, to send over a Cargo of at least 50 or 60 Tons of strong Beer, and that, of the same as I had from Mr. Hucks in Southwark. It will be a better remittance than even Bills, since Beers being cheap is the only means to keep Rum out of the Colony, thank God, there is none in this part, Mr. Horton having used great diligence to prevent it, to which in a great measure is owing the health and Industry of the People.

viz: 2 lb. flower 1/2 peck Ind. Corn. They had 4 lb. meat but I have now reduced ye to 2 lb.

4th. Upon the necessity I have granted the Petition so far as to continue to furnish the People upon Credit with 6 pounds of bread kind and 2 pounds of meat per week & 1 pint of molasses.

5th. I shall when I come to Savannah strive to reduce all the Trustees Expences as much as I can, but I can say nothing of certain relating to the Northern part of the Province,

Reports being so different. I fear there has been great Roguery in the certified acco^ts there having been several Barrells of Provisions bought from Philadelphia and New York, which were condemned as unfit for food, and burnt as such. The Prices of the Goods were also exorbitant and the species very bad. I have great difficulties to struggle with, as you may conceive, a great number of mouths to feed, empty Magazines and no Money; a great Debt, I fear, is contracted, but as there was no authority for contracting that Debt I shall wait your Orders before I will approve or pay any of it. I take a List of all the Stores I find in the Colony, and I will intermeddle nor approve of nothing that was done before my arrival till I hear from you. I will make the few stores that are here go as far as possible towards supplying the People but if we have not a supply from Parliam^t the Misery will be inexpressible, for there are eight months that the Colony is to be supported, and no other Fund, as I can find, except the £500 of Sola Bills which you sent over with me; and what is in the Magazines. The best Expedient I can think of is to support the Credit by paying such Certified Accounts, the Particulars of which have been honestly delivered at moderate prices. If any certified accounts shall appear to have been fraudulently obtained; your Judgement will be the best direction how to proceed therein. I will inquire at Savannah into that matter, whether there has been any combination or fraud between the Persons who delivered the Goods and those imployed by you, and you will take the advice of proper persons how far such Informations will justify you in overhawling those Accounts.

Till I have examined things at Savannah I cannot see clear enough to make a full report but hope that if the Parliament grants us the Supply, I shall be able to settle all things so as to put the Colony into a very flourishing condition. It will cost me a great deal of labour but I shall grudge no pains for to bring about that good end.

Among other Disappointments the great Drowth and the Spanish Alarms last year hath rendered the best and most zealous part of the people incapable of supporting themselves this year, but thank God we are rid of great numbers of idle

mouths who ran away from the Northern Division part for debt, part for fear of the Spaniards.

I hear there are several industrious people of some substance who are willing to come up at their own expence if you will give them the forfeited Lotts.

The Spaniards have tempted the Creek Indians with great Presents to joyn against us which they have refused and yesterday arrived a Messenger from the Towns that the Chief Men are coming down to meet me. The Spaniards reported that I had been disgraced in England and that I should never return and this was confirmed by the Carolina traders. The Creeks declared that they would take no determination till they could see me and their Chief men come down to confer with me and I shall see them in a few Days at Savannah. This will be a new Expence for there must be Presents given to them.

Some Soldiers who had been in the Irish Troops in France and Spain listed in our Regiment. I had some information of this in Portsmouth since which I have found out the whole combination, and have taken the furlow which one of them had from the Duke of Berwick's Regiment. A young Recruit has discovered the Proposal they made to him to secure some advance Post, destroy the Officers and go into Foreign service. I have ordered a General Court Martial to be held upon them, but have not yet received their Report. The fellows are very artful and it was with great difficulties we could find out that they had been in Foreign service.

I am,

Gentlemen

Your most humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The Honble the Trustees.

P. S.

I send you a Plan of the Town of Frederica with the Granted Lotts & the names of the Possessors. Some families go away and some are newly come. I send you also the Petition of the old Freeholders as likewise of those newly arrived. Dr. Hawkins is in the regiment and wants no provisions therefore is not in the List. I send you a List of the

new Freeholders and a List of the old Freeholders and of their allowances. I send you a Return of the Freeholders and of the weekly issues to them before my arrival. A List of persons on pay in the Trustees service at Frederica.

The Establishment of St. Andrews w^h^ consists of 19 of the Trustees Servants and 10 upon hire. I have ordered the 10 upon hire to be reduced, but it will be necessary to give them one month's pay to enable them to return to their homes. I have also reduced the two Carpenters but have continued Mr. Hugh Mackay to oversee the Trustees Servants and one Storekeeper and I shall send as many of the Trustees Servants from the other parts of the Province as will make up the Compliment and I hope by their labour to defray the charge of keeping them. The whole of St. Andrews for keeping and employing the servants will be £229 per ann. The Surgeon of the Regiment will take care of the Servants so that that Expence also will be saved therefore there will be 31 of the Trustees Servants subsisted and kept to work for £229 per ann: which upon each will be £7.12.0.

Here are also servants on pay at Frederica Mr. Auspourger at 3s per day Surveyor. John Calwell Deputy Surveyor at 2s per day and the Labourers at the same rate. I have ordered the Labourers to be turned off as soon as the Ships are unloaded, in which they assist and I shall get the service they now do, performed by 3 of the Trustees servants who are without wages. Their Food is mentioned in a List but it will be necessary to keep a Cooper and the 2 Clerks Smallwood & Dobree and the Storekeeper White upon pay.

I have reduced upon the people of Frederica with their own Consent, so that they are now to have but 2lbs of meat per week per head and they consent to pay for even this little which they shall receive.

If we do not supply these Expences the People cannot keep together here, I desire therefore an answer as soon as possible what I should do and I shall write you an acco^t^ from Savannah of that part of the Province.

[*Indorsed*]

Rec^d^ Jan^y^ 22, 1738-9.
Read March 26, 1739.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

19 Oct. 1738.

Gentlemen,

I rec[d] a Copy of Mr. Verelst's Letter dated the 4th Aug[t] and in answer to it, am very glad that the prudent measures you took to stop all credit here has had an effect (as you mentioned) suitable to your Intentions.

I have not issued the 500£ Sola Bills & do not intend to do it, 'till I hear from you; Upon my arrival I sent Mr. Jones from Frederica & have taken possession of the Books & Effects in y[e] Store. Mr. Jones will receive them as soon as they can be delivered him regularly. I demanded an Inventory of the Stores which Mr. Causton has delivered (but Mr. Jones thinks 'tis imperfect) I send it herewith. You will see how small the remains of the vast stores laid in are and how insufficient of supporting the Colony to Midsummer.

These accounts are very imperfect great part of the Steers & Hogs charged to y[e] acco[t] are wild in the Woods, others lost; The price of all overcharged. The acco[t] of stores sent to Frederica is not allowed by the Storekeeper there, he alledging that he can prove they were not delivered, the Darien the same, and a great part of what they received was damaged when sent.

I am very sorry to send you such trifling papers but they are the only accompts I can yet get. The estimate of the monthly allowance of provision for Servants would lead one into an Error, for most of those whom Mr. Causton trusted with Servants, cannot maintain them, & depend on the Store for Subsistence.

I cannot as yet find that Causton has been guilty of getting for himself, tho' he has unaccountably trifled away the public money; one of the Follies that has brought this ruine on, is the trusting People that importuned him with Goods and Provisions of all kinds & let them discharge the Debts by day labour in trifling works; Whilst mony was thus squan-

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 88.

dered the real necessary charges of the Colony were not defrayed; The Scout Boatmen, Rangers & others who defended the Province are not paid and starving whilst the Trustees owe them mony and yet they were not only contented to stay till my arrival, but when I told them the Trustees circumstances, their affection was so great, that they offered to serve on until the Trustees affairs mended; I thanked them but reduced the Rangers, since I could not feed them with hopes of what I could not make good; The Scout Boats I have for this month paid out of my own mony since they are absolutely necessary and I will not charge the Trustees with new debts.

There is a worse circumstance than any above, viz: the Industrious Poor People who have saved something by frugality have lodged their little all in the store hoping to have provisions from thence in their Necessity; and now if the store cannot pay, they must perish for want; the like misery must befall all the Trustees servants as well as many of the Inhabitants whom sickness and misfortunes have prevented from having a crop this year.

I have sent your Orders to Mr. Stevens & Parker, a copy of which I send you and their answer, which I believe you will think reasonable and a very good expedient.

I can see nothing but destruction to the Colony unless some assistance be immediately sent us; I support things for a while by some mony I have in my hands, & is the Ballance of my acco^{t} with the Trustees, and the rest I supply with my own Mony for I will not incurr Debts nor draw Bills upon you; and if the Effects here go to pay the Certified accompts they will not near pay them, for they will not amount to half the sum of the Debts incurred here that are not certified.

If this (I know not what name to give it) had not happened, the Colony had overcome all its difficulties & had been in a flourishing condition. The Italians begin to like the Place and the family of Camens have wound silk as fine as the last was which was made in Georgia, there are a great many Mulberry Trees in the Garden which begin to recover themselves so that next year they will feed a great quantity

of worms; There's Earth found here that a Potter has bak'd into China Ware, they have also found stone, they make very good brick and lime. There are several yokes of Oxen broke and several Carts with horses—Since the idle people have run away, there seems to be a spirit of Industry stirring but I fear it comes too late, if they are not speedily supported. The Trustees Saw Mill has worked and hath saw'd 700 feet a day w^{ch} if managed right will bring an income.

You recomend it to me, to keep the industrious people from real want out of the surplus of the stores after payment of the Debts, but, as I mentioned above, there will be no such surplus for they are not sufficient to pay half the Debts owing here, and therefore I fear cannot support the People till the News of what the Parliament may grant at their next Session can arrive.

Had any Bills been sent over to me, or was I sure there would no demand be, upon what is now in store, I could make shift to support the most valuable part of the People which I shall still strive to do, tho' with little hopes of success for I must do it out of my own money. I have already expended a great deal and as far as the Income of my Estate and Employments for this year will go, I shall sooner lay it out in supporting the Colony (till I can hear from you) than in any other Diversion.

You ask me the sum I think necessary to carry on the Civil concerns of the Colony. I reckon the lowest sum that can be expended here, if you expect any success in the Improvements in Silk and Wine, and keep up a form of Civil Government, will be £5000 a year expended here, and you are exceedingly right in sending that sum over in Sola Bills (& that in time,) and in not suffering any Debt to be contracted here to which the Trustees can be liable. It will be necessary to have a sufficient sum to pay what you are in arrear. I believe that sum may be made out by adding what you owe here to what Mr. Verelst knows from the certified acco^{ts} but I suspect there is a good deal more, by their loose manner of keeping their acco^{ts} (since Mr. Burnside, whom I left here, was dismissed from the Store) that they scarce know how much they owe: It is said that there is above

1000£ owing to Carpenters for building Sheds & Hutts, to Boat hire &c, yet not brought in:—Another thing may lead you into a mistake in believing that there is mony due to the Store here, from the acco^{t} Mr. Causton sent you of Goods issued from y^{e} store to sundry persons (a copy whereof you sent me) whereas most of those people were Creditors who were paid what was due to them from the Store by giving them Credit with the Sloop Owners.

The short state of your affairs is, That this unhappy man Causton, hath contracted a Debt at home and abroad far beyond what the Trust is possessed of, therefore nothing can be issued from the store, except in payment of Debt, since all belong to the Creditors.

There are a great number of People to be assisted here, Orphans, Widows & the Sick. There is a great surplus, I fear due by the Trust. Therefore the only Remedy I can think of, is,—If y^{e} Trustees have not Mony sufficient to pay the certified Accompts and Demands in England, then to pay what they have equally at an average and out of the next Supply (if any) given by Parliament to pay the Remainder, whilst I will, out of the Stores here, pay the Debts as far as they go, and make out an Accompt of the remaining Debt which I think should also be paid out of the supply granted by Parliament. When all the Debts are paid the Trustees set out anew, and setting aside what the Expences of y^{e} Office and other Expences in England will amount to for the Year they should send hither in Sola Bills what part of the Parliamentary Supply they think will be sufficient for the Improvement and Support of the Colony. I think that sum cannot be less than £5000, But whatever it is I will make it go as far as possible, it shall not be exceeded.

You have given me orders to build the Church and cultivate the Lands for religious uses both here and at Frederica; As I will not incurr any Debts, I cannot proceed unless you send me Sola Bills, or order me to issue those in my possession, And place in the Bank so much of the mony appropriated to religious uses as shall answer the Bills which you order me to issue.

With respect to Causton's behaviour here, I have already

mentioned. I examined him to know what could be the meaning, that he dare to exceed so excessively your Orders & thereby plunging the Colony into its present difficulties. He answered that he made no expences but what necessity forced him to, and that he could prove that necessity. He entered into several particulars; That the Multitude forced him to build a Fort for fear of the Spaniards; That the charge of Saltzburghers and other charges were not-provided for in the Establishment sent over by the Trustees; That he received that Establishment too late to comply with it. He did not pretend to justify himself in not sending over the Ballance of his accompts. His negligence to bring his Acco^{ts} to a Ballance half yearly, or every year at least has been the occasion of the melancholy scituation he has put us in. Some things he alledged that had weight—That the prices of Provisions were treble to what they were at my first arrival here from whence we calculated the Estimate—That the Spanish Alarms obliged him to comply with the humour of the people here, for which reason he was forced to give any prices to Sloops to bring down provisions to the Colony. He said farther that he had not been guilty of any fraud nor converted any of the Trustees mony to his own use. He at first seemed pretty stubborn but upon a second examination he was more submissive; When I was about to comit him, he pleaded that it was not usual here to comit Freeholders for any but Capital Crimes. That Watson, who was accused of killing a man, and had been found guilty by a Jury, was bail'd upon his own Recognizance. That he submitted to the Trustees and that all he had acquired in his six years service and all that he had in the world was laid out in improvements on his Lot in the Colony, and that he would give all as security to abide and justify his acco^{ts}. He has accordingly given security. He has delivered the Stores, Books &c. unto Mr. Jones, according to your appointment. I have not been able to enter into the rest of the affairs of the Colony: The Saltzburghers thrive and so do the people at Hampstead & Highgate. There are abundance of good Houses built in this Town. I desire to know in what manner you would have me proceed in Causton's affair. And I desire you

would favour me with your answer to this letter as soon as possible.

I am,
Gentlemen,
Your obed^{t} hum^{ble} Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

SAVANAH
October 19, 1738.

[*Indorsed*]
Gen^{l} Oglethorpe to the Trustees wrote by Mr. Jones.
rec^{d} 22 Jan^{ry} follow^{g}

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO ALDERMAN HEATHCOTE.*

20 Nov. 1738.

FREDERICA, 20 Nov. 1738.

DEAR GEORGE,

I am here in one of the most delightful situations as any man could wish to be. A great number of Debts, empty magazines, no money to supply them, numbers of people to be fed, mutinous Soldiers to command, a Spanish Claim & a large body of their Troops not far from us. But as we are of the same kind of spirit these Difficulties have the same effect upon me, as those you met with in the City, had upon you. They rather animate than daunt me.

There is no doubt but that the Debts due to the Merchants & others for supporting the Colony in the time of the greatest Dangers ought to be paid for by the Parliament. Shall they who ventured their effects to prevent a Colony's being swallowed up by a Spanish Invasion, be ruined for their Publick Spirit? Shall the poor men who are here in Garrison in the Trustees service, on the utmost frontiers of America starve for want of the pay which is due to them. I am perswaded

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21. p. 97.

the Commons of England will never think so. If the Trustees will but concert and apply to Parliament for a sufficient sum they certainly will succeed. It is the interest of the Merchants who have the certified Accounts to assist them. The Parliament ought to enable the Trustees to pay these Debts for the following reasons. They granted £20,000 for the whole Expence of the Colony, but when they separated the Military from the Civil, they granted but £8,000 for the Civil Expence, supposing that a Regiment would arrive there which would take off the Military Expence, but it was near a year before the Regiment arrived all which time the Trustees Officers were obliged to continue the Expences for the Defence of the Province by maintaining the Militia who were under arms, by paying Scout boats, Rangers and Garrisons and supplying the Indians with Arms, Amunition and Necessaries, in order to keep them in readiness against the Spanish Invasion.

These measures occasioned Debt but these measures preserved the Province and frustrated the attempts of the Spaniards from Cuba and Augustine, nay even prevented their daring to attack so much as one Out Post.

But supposing on the contrary the Trustees Servants here had not ventured to buy Provisions on credit, but had on the ceasing of the Military Establishment and before the arrival of the Regiment abandoned the Garrisons, the Spaniards might then have taken possession of them, without so much as an Hostility and the Nation would have had no remedy but applying to Commissaries or entering into a War. These measures therefore ought to be justified, and the Parliament if applied to, will doubtless enable the Trustees to pay those who so frankly risqued their substance for the Publick service.

I need not conjure you by your friendship to me, for I know your own publick spirit will make you animate our friends to apply to Parliament, and push for such a supply as may pay the Debts and continue to support the Improvements of the Colony. I shall add nothing more than to assure you that in what ever part of the world I am, neither distance nor time can lessen the sincere affection I have for

you and hope you will believe me to be
Your most obedient &
most humble Serv[t]
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

Alderman Heathcote.

[H. VERELST.]*

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE ACCOUNTANT

22 Nov. 1738.

FREDERICA IN GEORGIA
Nov[r] 22d, 1738.

SIR,

I cannot yet get Mr. Causton's Balance of Account, nor can I be sure of the Debts due in Georgia; every day fresh demands come in. By my best guess there is above £8000 due in Georgia, besides the Certified Accounts. The Expence here of the year for the Improvements of the Colony the Civil Government and Presents to the Indians cannot be brought under £5,000 for the year. The Trustees Stores will be no assistance at all towards it, since they have been ordered to be issued in payment of Debts at Savannah. I have desired Mr. Jones to draw out a particular of all the Expences that are absolutely necessary. I hope therefore that the Trustees will apply to Parliament for a sum sufficient to pay the certified accounts, the Debts incurred here & to provide for the charges of the year. They will be the best Judges how much that sum must be. I reckon the Military Expence for the year, between the ceasing of the Military Establishment and the arrival of the Regiment might amount to £12,000. I reckon therefore the Debts certified and uncertified that are unpaid must amount to near that sum and the Expence of the year from my arrival this November to the 1st of next November will be £5,000. If the Trustees

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. Vol. 21. p. 99.

think the sum of £17,000 is more than they can obtain from Parliament, they will do what they think best, but if y^e^ Parliament does not pay the Debts, It will only be impossible to support the Colony at all, but the misery of the poor people who came upon their own Expences and trusted their little Fortunes upon the Publick Faith will be inexpressible. The Clamour also of the Merchants who furnished Provisions &ca. in the time of the Spanish Alarm upon seeing the necessity of supporting y^e^ Colony, will be very great. I should therefore move the Trustees to insist upon a sum sufficient to pay the Debts and support the Colony, and I am so persuaded that the Parliament will grant such a sum that I venture upon paying all the necessary Expences here, out of my own Pocket, without drawing on y^e^ Trustees or charging them with any debt, till I hear of y^e^ determination of Parliament, which I fear will be near six months, in which time I fear I shall have expended (though I shall use the utmost Oeconomy) near £2,500.

I have paid £100 pursuant to the Trustees order to Lyon to enable him to carry on y^e^ Vineyards. I sent you by my last letter his Receipt & I have secured the other £100 to him. I have paid at Savannah about £400 part in purchasing Provisions for the supplying of the most necessitous people, part for making up presents to the Indians. Four Kings of whom, with great numbers of Warriours and Attendants 80 in all came down there to meet me and to assure me of their Fidelity to His Majesty and that they had rejected the Spanish offers.

I have ordered the account of the Issues of y^e^ Indian Presents to be made out and sent to you. I have sent you also an acknowledgment signed by the Officers who arrived with the first part of the Troops, of their having Boats furnished to them, & boarded Hutts built for them at the Trustees Expence, which is demandable from Parliament. I have not been able to get in yet the particular account, but the whole must amount to above £1000, for the Regiment and all the persons belonging to them amounted to above 1000 and the Hutts and Boat hire for them and such a quantity of stores as came over cannot be reckoned at less

than 20s. charge per head one with another. I have delivered the yawl to the Pilot for to be a Pilot boat, according to y^e^ Trustees order. I have ordered Copies of the Wast book kept at the store at Frederica to be made out & sent over to you every month from the time of my coming over. There is not hands to post up after the Italian manner of book keeping, but I suppose if you have a Wast book sent over you may do that in London. I hope if y^e^ Parliam^t^ makes a Grant that the Trustees will immediately send Sola Bills for what they intend should be the Expence of the year.

I am,

Sir,

Your very humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

Inclosed I send you an Acc^t^ of the Mutiny at St. Andrews, and a letter to Mr. Holland which if he is not in Town you may open and read and communicate to y^e^ Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]

General Oglethorpe to the Accountant.

rec^d^ 15 Feb^ry^ 1738–(9.)

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

21 DEC. 1738.

21st December, 1738.

SIR,

Mr. Mackintosh spoke to me and showed me your letter to him of the 11th August. I found that he had disposed pursuant to the Trustees Orders a part of the Servants to the Freeholders of Darien upon Credit, which encouragement had enabled that Settlement to continue under all the difficulties

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 104.

culties arising from the Spanish Alarms &ca. they being the Frontier Settlement on the Continent. The remaining Servants he had reserved in the Trustees hands. The Women were a dead charge to the Trust, excepting a few who mended the Cloaths, dressed the Victuals and washed the Linnen of the Trustees Men Servants. Some of the Soldiers who were Highlanders desiring to marry them Women I gave them leave upon their discharging the Trustees from all future Charges arising from them. The Men Servants are now taught to saw and they make good work and indeed are the only hands in the Province that bring any advantage to the Trust. I therefore thought it improper to take from the Saw till the Trustees knew the Circumstances and gave their farther orders. They are now sawing Timber for the Church or rather Chappel at Frederica which I have agreed to have built. The whole Building will be sixty foot long by twenty foot wide, three Stories, the two Lowermost Cellars and Rooms for Provisions, Books &c^a^ and the uppermost, a Chappel. The assistance of y^e^ Timber, the work of the Trustees Servants & the Flints I brought over, will make such a saving that I think I shall get the whole finished for less than £150 Money, exclusive of y^e^ Timber and Labour of the Trustees Servants and if this Building was to be performed without their assistance, It would have cost above double that sum.

It is impossible at this present, for the Freeholders at Darien to pay in Money for their Servants, but they are very willing and able to pay in sawed stuff both for that and the Provisions which they owe. They have wanted Provisions for three Quarters of this year having raised but just enough corn to supply themselves three months. I am forced therefore to let them have one bushel of Corn and eight pounds of meat per head per month upon Credit.

Mr. M^c^Intosh will write to you more at large the affairs of Darien.

I am,
Sir,
Your very humble Serv^t^
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

Mr. Harman Verelst.

[*Indorsed*]
rec[d] 28 August 1739.
General Oglethorpe's letter to the Trustees Accountant.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

8 March 1738–9.

Savannah 8th March 1738–9.

Gent[n].

Mr. Obryan is a man who hath kept a Storehouse for furnishing the Indian Traders with Goods, he took up a Lot on the first Settlement of Augusta, and hath returned me the Inclosed Plot thereof. I should recommend to you the granting to him and the heirs male of his Body under the same Restrictions, Reservations and Limitations as usual, the said 500[d] acres of Land and to send over the said Grant under your Seal unto him. The settlement of Augusta is of great service it being 300 miles from the Sea, and the Key of all the Indian Countrey therefore I recommend to you the forwarding the said Grant, it being a reward of a considerable inhabitant, who begun the Settlement of the Town at his own Expence with a well furnished Warehouse. There are also several other men who have deserved extreamly well of the Trustees whom I shall recommend to you for Lotts near the said Place.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
humble Servant
James Oglethorpe.

The hon[ble] the Trustees.

---

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 127.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

9 March 1738–9.

Savannah 9th March 1738–9.

Gentlemen,

I acquainted you upon my first arrival with the terrible bad situation of affairs, but I find you received those advices extreamly late by reason of neglect at Charles Town.

The Store hath received a second advice from you that you have sent back an account Certified by Mr. Causton of £772.4.7 due to Mr. Symond for Goods deliver'd to the Stores here, and that you have ordered it to be paid here. The scituation of the Stores you will find by Mr. Jones's Letters as well as mine and that there was a great deal more due amongst the People upon the Spot here, than the Stores amounted to. The Store offered Mr. Purry, who is Mr. Symond's Correspondent, to deliver him Provisions &ca. that were in store in payment of the Debts, at the prices which other Creditors offered to take them in payment of theirs, but he said he was unwilling to take the Provisions which was all that the poor people here had to keep them from starving, out of their mouths. And also that his demand was for Goods sold for Money, and not for Provisions and Goods which he did not know how to raise money upon if he had them. Mr. Purry here, as well as Mr. Symond at London, have been of great service to the Colony. All that they have delivered into the stores has been of the best sorts in a good condition and at the lowest prices and if other people had dealt as well by the Trustees there had been several thousands of Pounds saved. I should therefore recommend it to you as a point of expediency as well as Justice, to pay out of the first monies that come to hand this Demand of Mr. Symonds.

There was £426.0.2 more delivered by Mr. Purry to the

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21. p. 128.

Store here before my arrival & expended otherwise, he would have took the same goods back again.

I am,
Gent^n^
Your most obedient
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

There is also ano^r^ acco^tt^
not yet settled, but w^ch^ is
supposed may amo^t^ to ab^t^
400 and odd pounds for prov^s^
& goods del^d^ before my arrival
and Money to the Missionary.

The hon^ble^ the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^d^ 18 June 1739.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

12 MARCH 1738-9.

SAVANNAH 12th March 1738-9.

GENTLEMEN,

It is with great difficulty I carried on affairs here. Mr. Jones hath acted with steadiness and courage, he desired me, not to confirm a Certificate signed by Mr. Causton in favour of Mr. Williams for the reasons in his Letter. Mr. Williams is very angry and hath got the poor people of Savannah, many of whom are deeply in debt to him, to sign the Petition for Negroes which affirms that white men cannot work in this Province. This assertion I can disprove by hundreds of Witnesses, all the Saltzburghers the people of Darien, many at Frederica and Savannah and all the Industrious in the

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 129.

Province. The idle ones are indeed for Negroes. If the Petition is countenanced, the Province is ruined. Mr. Williams and Doctor Talfeur will buy most of the Lands at Savannah with Debts due to them and the Inhabitants must go off and be succeeded by Negroes. Yet the very debtors have been weak enough to sign their Desire of Leave to sell.

A worse affair hath happened, upon the civil letter wrote by the Trustees to Mr. Causton to furnish Colonel Cochran with what he wanted for the Regiment and paying for the same, a Credit hath been given to his order to y^e^ amount of £935.13.3 and Mr. Causton hath taken from Col. Cochran £198 in Wines. The Debt cannot be demanded of the Regiment for Regiments have nothing but the pay of each individual Officer and Man. When six Soldiers were subsisted out of the Trustees Store, no more should have been issued than what their Pay would have discharged but they have received and spent their Pay, and the Debt for their subsistence is still due to the Trustees nor can I tell from whence the money can come for to discharge it.

I have advanced for the service of the Colony about £2000 and have drawn Bills upon Mr. Verelst upon my own account and have ordered all my Cash, Pay and Salary & appointments in his hands to answer those Bills, with that Sum I have paid the five months Expences since my arrival and if the Parliament have granted any Money I hope you will reserve that sum, that when you are satisfied that it hath been applied in such manner as you shall approve of, you will pay that money into the hands of Mr. Verelst for replacing my money that paid the Bills.

There are 10 ounces of silk worms Eggs hatched and Lyon hath planted ¾ of an acre of Vineyard which thrives well and hath 20 acres cleared already which he intends to plant in the fall. The Trustees have ½ an acre and the Plants have begun to shoot & promise well.

I am,

Gentlemen

Your most obedient humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Indorsed*] rec^d^ by Capt. Yeoman 14 May 1739.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

4 JULY 1739.

FREDERICA IN GEORGIA 4th July 1739.

GENTLEMEN,

Give me leave to thank you for the great care you took to send immediate assistance to me, by ordering the issuing of the Five Hundred Pounds in Bills and by sending me £710 in Bills, and by the vigorous push you made in Parliament, the Resolutions of which hath preserved this Colony, and by it covered all the Trade of North America from the Spanish Guarda Costas.

I am very glad to find by the last of yours that you have come to a Resolution of keeping no stores here after what is at present in the Magazines is expended but for the future paying for the Servants Subsistance and other Expences in ready Money. In this there is but two difficulties which I hope to be able to regulate in the execution, the first is the Merchants seeing that there is no publick Stores may run up the Prices of all provisions to treble the value so that the People may not with their Money be able to buy Food, the second is that the People themselves when they receive their pay may spend it in Drink instead of buying victuals and so suffer in their healths as the Independent Company did in General Nicholson's time of whom two thirds died in a year. However I believe both these Inconveniences may be prevented by the Regulations which I shall make for the Merchants & Suttlers. I do not doubt but the sum granted by Parliament will enable us not only to pay the debts of the Colony and subsist it for this year, but also have a Fund beforehand, which will prevent any accidents for the future, but to bring this about there must be a steady and regular manner of acting here. There are several Expences absolutely necessary and the factious humour of many people, the difficulties of finding amongst such as are sent hither, any persons of proper confidence to execute a Trust where a Gain attends, is very great. The Temptations of large

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 146.

sums to poor people who have given no security are difficult to be withstood, and I have met with so much Roguery that I have been obliged to change hands frequently. The powers given to the Magistrates have generally been made use of either to get by winking at men who disobey the Laws or expecting large allowances from the Trustees for doing their duty and they have banded at Savannah so strongly together that they refused Mr. Jones as he informs me to take any measures for preventing People who were running away with effects when in the Trustees debt. The People have frequently been striving to deny any authority in me & would fain bring the Tryal of the Trustees Properties before Juries almost every one of whom is interested by being Debtors to the Trustees and many Declared that they would bring in their verdicts according to their interest. They very ignorantly and unjustly at Savannah tried the People who broke through the Rum Law by Juries who acquitted the Sellers in spite of evidence. Here at Frederica the Magistrates acted wisely, they tried and convicted them at Petty Sessions as Justices of Peace and amongst others levied upon a Master of a Sloop who had so many Friends amongst the Freeholders that they publickly declared in Town that no Jury would convict him though he tapped a Cask at noon day. This steady proceeding and the appointing a very brisk man, Patrick Grant (a relation of Sir James Grant's) Naval Officer and Searcher has got the better of Rum here.

I am insensibly got off from the most important matter that of keeping the Expences of the Province within bound and at the same time pushing on the Improvements of Silk and Wine and other Agriculture making the Province capable of subsisting itself, and encouraging industry in such manner as the Inhabitants may be able to raise and sell Food sufficient for the Regiment's consumption and for the Trustees Servants so that they may not be obliged to buy from the neighbouring Colonies, which if it can be compassed the Planters by that money will be enabled not only to purchase Clothing but also to pay for the passage of Servants and other labouring hands and thereby increase the people of the

Colony without any new expence to the Publick and these methods have already had their effect in Pensilvania which is grown wonderful populous by the German Servants.

I have been labouring to reduce the Expences within bounds and to fix them with some certainty but have met with so many other affairs arising from Oppositions, many of which were surely set on foot on purpose to prevent my having time to regulate the Expences and look into accounts. I think I have got pretty near through and should have finished in about a months time but the Indians have been stirred up to insist upon my meeting them and they hold a General Assembly for that purpose upon the Result of which depends the welfare not only of this but of the Colony of Carolina. The Spaniards and French have both been very active and have spared no pains to gain an interest sufficient amongst the Indians to persuade them to separate from the English.

I send you an account of sundry Disbursements made by me by the hands of Moore, and I submit them to you to consider of them and if you think they ought to be repaid, you will please to pay them to Mr. Verelst on my account. If there are any Articles that you object to, if you will let me know them I will explain them in the General Account, this being only an account of some Disbursements which I send home for your perusal till I can get the General Account and the Issues of all the Stores and Provisions by me bought and applied to the Trust's service.

It is necessary to set down the following Articles for explaining the Expences of the Province.

1st. The whole Civil and Military Expences were to be defrayed by the Trustees till the arrival of the Regiment And till my arrival none of the Trust's Military Expences were reduced.

2ndly. On the arrival of the first Detachment with Colonel Cochran, the Trustees were put to new Expences for Boats to carry up the Soldiers, the King's Stores and Provisions, also for Warehouses for them; and at the Trustees Expence also Cleft-Board House were built for the reception of the five Companies quartered for the Defence of Georgia. These

Expences, had I been here, should not have been paid, but have been directly certified home, that the Trustees may have applied to the Crown to obtain payment for the persons who had disburst them. It is very true that they were absolutely necessary or the Troops must have perished. It is also as true that Colonies who levy Taxes upon the people do out of them Taxes defray all such contingent Charges necessary for the Troops sent for their Defence. But this is not the case of Georgia, where there can be no Taxes levied and consequently the Trustees cannot defray the Contingencies, therefore they very properly ought to have been represented to the Crown.

3rdly. Mr. Horton when he found that it was necessary there should be Cleft-board Houses provided for covering the Regiment, imployed as many of the Inhabitants as were indebted to the Trustees for food, as would work, and thereby lessened the Expence of those Buildings, since he thereby secured the Payment of Debts which it would otherwise have been very difficult to recover.

4thly. Mr. Hugh Mackay imployed at St. Andrews the Trustees Servants to build the Cleft-board Houses there and some few other Carpenters and hired men.

5thly. I presume that the Trustees have a very good Demand for the building of the above mentioned two Camps of Cleft-board Houses in which 500 Men and their Officers are conveniently lodged since it was done by servants and Creditors fed and clothed by the Trust, whose Labours have been other ways of use to them.

6thly. It is necessary for the Trustees to use their Endeavours to people the Colony for which they are entrusted with the Publick Money. People cannot live without protection and communication. The regular Troops protect the Frontier Islands but Boats are necessary for Communication and Watchmen for preserving the peace of the Country and Horsemen for pursuing in the Woods Felons, Runaway Servants, Outlaws and Slaves from Carolina which have already molested the Inland parts of the Countrey, and thieving for want of Rangers to pursue them is grown so common that great numbers of Hogs and not a few Cattel have been

killed in the Woods so that it is dangerous to let them and People have neither Inclosures nor Food to keep them at home. The killing and stealing of Hogs has been so frequent at Savannah that there is hardly one person in that Town that has one though when I left that Province there were several hundreds there.

7thly. There are great numbers of Servants belonging to the Trustees, those at Savannah were under the care of Mr. Bradley and Mr. Causton, of whose work I have been hitherto not able to get a full account. Those at Darien were under the charge of Mr. McIntosh and have learned to saw, so that all the Boards imployed in the King's Works, as also those for building the Chappel at Frederica have been sawed by them, the value of which, I believe will near answer the keeping of them. And next year, as they are now Masters of their Business, will I hope considerably more than maintain them. The Servants on Amelia are under Mr. Hugh Mackays charge there is a very fertile spot of ground on which I placed them and they have made a Plantation; It promises fair for a great crop of corn, much more than they can eat, but their cloathing and meat kind will be still some charge, nor can the Trustees expect that their Servants should at first entirely defray their charges for they must consider that a great part of their time must be taken up in building Hutts and clearing and fencing of Land, which is an Improvement of the Province and a greater gain to it than the Crop raised within the Year.

8thly. Several Boats are absolutely necessary for the Province, one at least to each Settlement, which if the Trust does not maintain the People cannot. and it is as good withdrawing at once from the Colony as forcing the People to leave it. I have done all I could to reduce the charge of Boats, as I have wrote more at large.

9thly. This Countrey cannot be supported without Cattel, the Trustees have a large herd, the keeping of which hath been considerable Expence to them but I think the Profit upon the Increase notwithstanding that vast numbers have been killed and stole is above treble the charges they have cost, but if Mr. Jones the Storekeeper had not acted with

great courage there was a general combination to eat the Trustees Cattel and I cannot say that the Magistrates at Savannah did act with that vigour that they might have done 'till I myself was obliged to make them examine the people before me and there was such a good natured spirit stirring that I was informed no Savannah Jury would find a man guilty for killing the Trustees Cattle in the Woods, of which I suppose Mr. Jones has given you a full account. This has forced me to continue a number of Cattel Hunters by which means I have already stopped the stealing and above sixty wild Calves have been taken up and marked at the Cow pen at Ebenezer.

10thly. Till the present stores are issued of which I have laid in a great quantity, there will be occasion not only for a storekeeper and clerks but several other Servants and Labourers for unloading and preserving. Several may be reduced as soon as we can put the new Regulations into Practice, particularly a Smith for the Indian Arms, a Surveyor &ca.

I am afraid I shall tire you with too long a letter if I should enter into the whole Detail of the Province and it is impossible to explain all things at this distance. The only method that I can think of to hinder any increase is strictly to adhere to the notice you have already advertized and which is now up at all the Store house doors that no person shall contract any debt chargeable upon the Trustees, and I fear the allowing any of the People here to indorse your Bills will give a new Credit to them persons, which perhaps may be better let alone for this reason. I scratched out the Indorsement which I had ordered to be made to Mr. Causton and issued them myself, and have charged myself with that £500 received from you.

I mentioned in my first letter that if you would acquaint me how much you intended to expend yearly in Georgia, I would frame an Establishment to that sum in the best manner I could and would take care to whilst I was here that it should not be exceeded and to have left the strongest orders for securing the same after my return and to have had security given for the execution of them.

There are two matters of great importance that I cannot omitt speaking of before I conclude. First

You mention a new Law concering the altering the Entails of Estates. There are infinite difficulties in getting the Laws now in being for this Countrey executed, therefore I should not yet wish for any new Ones. The Titles are at present upon a very good Footing and those who made most noise about their Lands are those who have taken no care of making any use of them. I suppose the heads which you send me will be very well considered, and before passed many things amended, for as they stand they first deprive the male Heir who has now a Right from the Grandfather, in favour of the daughter of the Son. Secondly They tend to uniting of Lotts and destroying the Agrarian Equality, one of the first principles on which you set out. Thirdly, they leave Freehold Possessions open to the Frauds of Wills a grievance complained of in England, and a yoke which neither we nor our Fathers could bear. They bring Freeholds to be judged by the Civil Law, which is the Law by which Wills are decided instead of being judged by the common Law of the Land. And this will make a Court of Doctors Commons and a Chancery necessary either of which will be enough to crush a full grown, much more a young Colony. I am persuaded that you will not pass any Law till such time as the Accounts and Affairs of the Colony are settled.

The second thing is, You sent over £710 in Bills to be issued for certain purposes. I immediately signed and issued £40 to Mr. McLeod, £70 to Mr. Bolzius and Mr. Gronau and £60 to Mr. Jones for the Servants and sent them to Mr. Jones to be signed. Mr. McLeod & Mr. Jones &ca. inform me that Colonel Stephens and Mr. Parker have both refused signing of them by which means they will be greatly distressed for want of money. Upon which Mr. Jones came up in an Express Boat to me from Savannah. He will acquaint you with Mr. Parker's reasons. This might have occasioned some uneasiness to the Trustees Affairs but I have prevented it for I will take up the Bills and pay the Orders and I have sent home the Bills and hope you will pay

into Mr. Verelst's hands the amount of those Bills making £710 to answer my Draughts upon him for the same. Though this is an Inconveniency I think it hath prevented a worse that is to say, your giving a credit to any persons in America after your Orders published to the contrary.

I am.

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient

humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The Hono^ble the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^d 2 Nov. 1739.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

16 JULY 1739.

GENTLEMEN,

I send you by Mr. Auspourger about twenty pounds weight of silk, we hoped for five times the quantity but for want of room we made use of the House where the sick people used to be, and the Infection had such an Effect (as Camus tells me) that it occasioned a sickness amongst the worms, which destroyed a great many. Some of the silk was wound last year, but most, this. I hope we shall have better success next.

Several applications will be made to you for Lands, but I hope you will make no new Grants whatever till we can get those already granted in some manner cultivated. There is one Talfeur an Apothecary Surgeon who gives Physick and one Williams of whom I wrote to you formerly, a Merchant who quitted planting to sell rum. To these two, almost all the Town is in debt for Physick & Rum and they have raised a strong spirit to desire that Lands may be alienable and

* P. R. O. Georgia, B. T. vol. 21, p. 150.

then they would take the Lands for the Debts, monopolize the Countrey and settle it with Negroes. They have a vast deal of Art and if they think they cannot carry this, they would apply for any other alteration since they hope thereby to bring confusion and you cannot imagine how much uneasiness I have had here. I hope therefore you will make no alterations.

I desire you would send over an appointment to the Magistrates of the Town Court of Savannah for the time being to proceed to put the Rum Act in execution.

There is lately a considerable trade started up here and Mr. Fallowfield Collector of Savannah and Mr. Grant Naval Officer and Searcher at St. Simons, vigilantly acquainted me that they had discovered there were some Spanish Sugars imported here which I think ought to pay a Duty to the King. I ordered the two Officers to write to you and hope you will order proper Lawyers to be consulted and send us advice what to do.

The French and Spaniards have used their utmost endeavours to raise disturbances amongst our Indians & the not deciding clearly in the Act relating to them has given such Insolence to the Carolina Traders that the Indians have declared, if I do not come up to them they will take Arms and do themselves Justice & have ordered a General Assembly of all the Nations to meet me. I set out this night and am, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient
humble servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

SAVANNAH
16th July 1739.
The Hono^ble^ the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^d^ 2 Nov. 1739.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

5 Sept. 1739.

Fort Augusta in Georgia
5th September 1739.

Sr,

I am just arrived at this Place from the Assembled Estates of the Creek Nation. They have very fully declared their rights to and possession of all the Land as far as the River Saint Johns and their Concession of the Sea Coast, Islands and other Lands to the Trustees, of which they have made a regular Act. If I had not gone up the misunderstandings between them and the Carolina Traders fomented by our two neighboring Nations would probably have occasioned their beginning a war, which I believe might have been the result of this general meeting; but as their complaints were reasonable, I gave them satisfaction in all of them, and every thing is entirely settled in peace. It is impossible to describe the joy they expressed at my arrival they met me forty miles in the woods and layd Provisions on the roads in the woods. The Express being just going to Charles Town, I can say no more but that I have had a burning fever of which I am perfectly well recovered. I hope the Trustees will accept of this as a letter to them.

I am, Sr.
Your very humble Servt.

James Oglethorpe.

To Mr. Harman Verelst.

recd 30 Nov. 1739.

* P. R. O Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 162.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

5 Oct. 1739.

SAVANNAH, 5th October 1739.

GENTLEMEN,

I am returned from the Indian Countrey and thank God in good health. I have received the Kings Commands to anoy the Spaniards and am going to execute them. I've been obliged to make large presents to the Indians, who are now thoroughly engaged to us. Tooanahowi is gone with 200 men against the Spaniards the Cherokees are raising 600 Men and the Creeks 400 who are to act with me. The Affairs of the Colony are much mended but the accounts are not gone through. Mr. Jones will let you know the progress that is made in them. I am forcd to make several Expences upon this rupture, which I hope will be laid before the Parliament not as the Trustees but as a Governmentall Expence. There has been a great sickness in Charles Town, but Georgia is healthy. Pursuant to his Majesty's Orders the Inhabitants have fitted out a Privateer.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

P. S. As soon as possibly I can get time I write I'll send you the state of the Colony to lay before Parliament.

P. P. S. I fear I have tired you with the length of the inclosed and for more particulars of the Province I must refer you to Colonel Steven's Journals. I've been forc'd to put 30 Rangers upon footing to employ several Scout Boats, to promise pay to the Indian Traders for raising the Indians to preserve the Province in this critical juncture.

The Hono^ble the Trustees.

[Indorsed]
rec^d 13 March '39-40.

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 167.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

9 Oct. 1739.

Savannah in Georgia
October 9th 1739.

Sir,

Just now Captain Mackay arrived and Captain Thomson is on the Bar. Captain Mackay returns on board to go with him down to Frederica to which place he must sail immediately, whilst the Men of War are on the Coast to protect him. I have wrote to the Trustees at large and hope Mr. Vernon and Mr. Towers and all my friends will accept of it as a letter to each.

I am,
Sir,
Your very humble Servant
James Oglethorpe.

P. S. I —— † you would have the inclosed account of the Insurrection of the Carolina Negroes inserted in some Newspapers.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.‡

11 October 1739.

Savannah 11th October 1739.

Gentlemen,

I have seen Captain Mackay who arrived last Sunday. Captain Thomson and all on board is safe. I have received your letters and have desired Mr. Jones and Colonel Stephens to send you very full answers. As we every hour expect

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21. p. 172. † Original MS. torn and partly illegible.
‡ P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 174.

Action with the Spaniards, I have hardly time to write out the different necessary orders for the Indian Nation, the Rangers, the Garrisons, the Boats and Letters to Carolina, Virginia, the Northern Colonies and Men of War. As the safety and lives of the People and honour of the English Arms in these parts depend upon using the present Conjuncture, I hope you will excuse my not writing a long letter. I shall use my utmost Endeavours to see your Orders executed. Some things I believe you will think necessary to alter in them, particularly the allowing an Alehouse at Tybee which would be the occasion of making Boatmen drunk and might be the loss of many Boats and Men and would be attended with the same ill Consequences as the Alehouse on the Carolina side hath been which on the losing of several Boats and drowning 14 of my men I have applied to have suppressed.

Upon the rupture with Spain and the discontents of the Cherokees and Creeks against the people of Carolina and their Traders, the greatest part of that Colony own that I am best able to manage the Indians and the Lieutenant Governour hath wrote to me that it is necessary to send an Agent amongst the Cherokees. But this as they live in Georgia he cannot do, therefore I have sent up Mr. Eyres as Agent and the Lieut. Governor joyns in suppressing of Rum.

With respect to Colonel Stephens and Mr. Jones, they tell me that to give a full and satisfactory answer to your last letters will require some time, but I have desired them to write to you in the mean time.

I am,

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

P. S. I have read over the Estimates, but have not time to explain upon them till I have talked to the different Officers. Upon the first view I think there may be £20 a year saved upon each of the Pilots. There is no allowance of a Surveyor to the Southward and there are some other Charges which I believe may be saved, and some other Articles which I believe when you hear you will think necessary to add, particularly

Tything men in the Towns & a Correspondent Clerk or Intelligencer to be maintained in the Creeks and another in the Cherokee Nation.

[*Indorsed*]

The Hono^ble^ the Trustees. rec^d^ 13 March 1739–40.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

19 October 1739.

Duplicate. Savannah 19th October 1739.

Sir,

This is by way of Explanation of some Accounts that I send over to answer the Bills I have drawn upon you. The Trustees assured me that they would make good the Expences laid out for them. I have been as frugal as I possibly could, as you will see by the Accounts. I thought to have bought Horses sufficient to have made the Journey to the Indian Nation & carried up the goods & for that purpose I drew upon you for £200 Sterling payable to Mr. Jenyns but being disappointed in purchasing Horses was obliged to buy goods in the Nation from the Traders to make presents to the Indians and paid an advance price, which was but half the price they sell them to the Indians for. I carried up as many as I could get Pack Horses for and upon those I saved the advanced price. I have sent the Bills at large though in them there are mixt Articles, some relating to myself some to the Indians, but I have set off all that was to my own account. In the Articles of the Trustees there is £20 lent Mr. Kent. I've sent a letter from him to his Father, he is a young man of great worth and merit his Father was Member for Reading has a good Estate and is an acquaintance of Mr. Hucks's. I hope he will support his son. If he sends him over £300 Sterl^g^ & £50 a year he will make a very happy man

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 175.

of him, for he has a very fine tract of Land at Augusta and the best notion of improving of any man I know in the Province. There is an article of £12 which was a loan in cattel to one Overstreet an industrious man with a Wife and six Children, who is settled at Augusta. The Inhabitants recommended him to me, he having been afflicted with Sickness and answered that by the milk of six Cows the Wife would be able to maintain the family. There is £5 given for assistance to the Cattle hunters. Captain Cuthbert with the Cattle hunters and that small assistance cut a path for horses through the Woods which were before impassable from Augusta to the Uchee Town above 60 miles on our side the River. The whole of this account, with the presents amounts to £648.10.2 out of which £123.9.4½ I discharged from the Trusts to my own account, being the Expences of myself and family, so that their charge is £561.0.9½. There is £200 Sterling in Mr. Jeny's hands which I drew for to pay for horses, which as I could not get horses at a reasonable price, I have made an advance out of that money to some Butchers and Drovers who are Inhabitants of this Town, to slaughter here, and thereby enable them to furnish the Town and Shipping &ca with Provisions & to repay the same to the Trust as they receive it. This became quite necessary by the shutting up the Trustees Store and is what their Letter hints at of Encouraging People to sell Provisions.

Besides which there is £40 which I pay to Camuse the Silk Winder in account he having a Demand upon the Trustees before my arrival and for Expences this year, which demand will be lessened by this £40, as will appear in the Accounts of the Commissioners for stating the Debts.

The next is £63 paid to Mr. Jones in order to enable him to discharge the debts due to the Garrison at Augusta and would have been at a great discount to the prejudice of the Trust's Credit, because the poor people were not able to stay the sending them home to England.

Captain Mackpherson has a very considerable demand upon the Trust as appears by the Report of the Commissioners, he having made it appear that he was in the utmost distress I advanced him £61.4.0 which lessens the debt due by the Trust.

Mr. Jones having occasion for provisions &ca. from Cattell and Austin at Charles Town I advanced him £50 for the same for which he is to account to the Trust.

A ship belonging to Captain Caleb Davis arrived here with Molosses and as there was no probability that more would come up by reason of the War, Mr. Jones by my order bought the cargo which is to be issued by him to the people here for money and as soon as he receives the same it will be so much towards the paying the Estimate of the Trustees. It amounts to £400, of which I have at present drawn for but £220. I have also drawn for £107.9.0, £100, and £20 payable to Mr. Thomas Jones which money has been paid in discharge of the account of Indian presents and is part of the £684.10.0.

The Cherokee Indians as will appear by the Affidavits sent over to England by Colonel Stephens, which I hope are arrived, were destroyed by Rum and the Small Pox, carried up by Traders from Carolina, some of whom had been licensed at Charles Town and some without any Licences but encouraged from thence. Above 1000 of the Indians died and the sickness raged so that they could not attend their Corn fields. They demanded justice from all the English, threatened Revenge and sent to the French for assistance. Their Deputies met me at Fort Augusta. I asked them if they were Georgia Traders that had sold the Rum they said No, and I prevailed with them not only to be pacified with the English but also to promise me the assistance of a body of Men against the Spaniards. When they told me of the starving condition they would be in by their having lost their Corn harvest by the Sickness, I ordered as far as 1500 Bushells of Corn to be bought at Augusta & to be given to the Cherokee Nation if they came down to fetch the same, to be divided amongst all the Towns where the dearth of Corn was. Upon my acquainting the Chiefs of my having done this before they asked it, they said, that the Trustees treated them as Fathers do their Children they did not give them Toys nor unwholsome Liquor, but gave them Wisdom and Justice and supplied their wants when misfortunes came upon them. They called them the Preservers of their Na-

tion, as they did the Carolina Traders, the destroyers of it. I have drawn for £107.10.0 to pay for this Corn which stands in about 18 pence per Bushell delivered at Augusta, and this is paid into the hands of Mr. Jones to answer that Demand.

There was a great damp upon Planting and indeed upon every other thing when I came over, but things are now much mended, yet I was obliged to encourage the planting and with much difficulty could I persuade any one near the Town to it, so was obliged to promise a bounty of two shillings per Bushell upon Indian Corn and pease, and one shilling for Potatoes in the hopes of which some have planted & have large Crops. This Bounty extends only to the District of Savannah. The People of Ebenezer were contented with a less Prœmium viz: 12 pence per bushel and that only upon Corn and Pease. The sum total I cannot yet tell, but I suppose a good deal of the Bounty will be paid by setting off some of the Debts due to the Store, those who are most necessitous I pay in money. By the Regulation there can be no Fraud, for the Ground on which the Corn grew is to be viewed, as well as the Corn measured. I have drawn for £150 which is left in Mr. Jones's hands for this purpose.

I shall lend Mr. Burnside upon Cattel £40 in order to enable him to buy the same in Carolina, the Cattel will be in this Colony as security, and Cattel may be very necessary in case supplies should be cut off. And for that and some other Expences which I have left with Mr. Jones to make, I have drawn for £80. If the Trustees do not think this Encouragement to be within their intention continue that £80 upon my account.

You see by this that there is great part of the Amount of these Bills in the Colony to answer the Trustees Estimate. There is part of it to pay the Expences of the last year and part to lessen the Debt before my arrival, so that there is no increase of this Years Expences nor nothing exceeding the Estimate. Therefore I hope the Trustees will pay you the same and take them off from my account. I believe that it will be necessary to incourage the people in planting to give next year a bounty of one shilling per Bushel upon

Corn and I have promised four shillings a pound for silk Balls.

I am,
Sir,
Your very humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

Mr. Harman Verelst.

[*Indorsed*]
rec[d] 7 March 1739–40.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

20 OCT. 1739.

SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA
20th October 1739.

GENTLEMEN,

The Order relating to Negroes is arrived and published & hath had a very good effect. The Resolution shown by the Trust hath in a great measure quelled the troublesome spirit. The remainder of the Idle Walkers and Doctor Tailfer are preparing to leave the Colony but several industrious people are settling. This week above eight Lotts have been taken up.

I defrayed last years Expences as I mentioned in my former and thank you for the kind paragraph in your letter, that you will repay those Advances. I am not able yet to send home all the Accounts and Vouchers, but some I have and explained them in a letter to Mr. Verelst and hope you will pay them.

The estimate for the Establishment of this year is very short, the Provision for the silk which is one of the most important improvements in the Colony is far from being sufficient to carry that on. There is no provision made for

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 176.

Magistrates or Constables at Augusta, nor for Tything men in this Town, nor for Agents in the Indian Countrey nor for Tything men in the Out Villages of Hampstead, Highgate, Skidoway and Abercorn therefore probably the Out Villages will quit their ground for want of proper Officers to preserve the peace.

There is also no provision for Tything men at Ebenezer.

The Darien hath been one of the Settlements where the People have been most industrious as those at Savannah have been most idle. The Trustees have had several Servants there who under the direction of Mr. Moore M'Intosh have not only earned their bread but have furnished the Trust with such Quantities of sawed Stuff as hath saved them a great sum of Money. Those Servants cannot be put under the direction of any body at Frederica nor any one that does not understand the Highland language. The Woods fit for sawing are near Darien and the Trustees engaged not to separate the Highlanders. They are very usefull under their own Chiefs and no where else. It is very necessary therefore to allow Mr. Mackintosh for the overseeing the Trusts Servants at the Darien. And indeed I do not think there is Occasion for an Overseer with any large Salary at Frederica since there is very little work for Servants there, except about the store. There are several other absolute necessary Expences but as I know that the Trustees cannot exceed a certain sum I shall not venture upon making them, though I believe the Colony will suffer for want of them. I am indeed of opinion that with the sum of £5000 a year here would have done if no war had happened. I could have distributed it in such a manner as to have supported the Colony, but I fear it cannot now be done, for the having given notice to the Magistrates and others that they are to have such large Salaries, they cannot now be reduced. There is no Provision in the Estimate for encouraging the Vineyards, no bounty upon Corn, no food to encourage young Planters, nor no Provisions for Servants out of their times. There is £500 a year for all Contingencies. I shall take all the Care to divide that in such a manner as to make it go the farthest I can, but fear it will nothing near answer the necessary services.

There are two Articles, without which we should be entirely destroyed, those I shall venture upon and I send you over notice of them that if you think they are not within the power of the Trust to apply Money to, I should desire you would use your interest in Parliament to procure a separate sum for that purpose in your Vote. The one is a Troop of Rangers and Pay for those who head the Indians as Officers, without which we shall lye entirely open to the Insults of the Spanish Horse and Indians upon the Continent, for it is impossible for one Regiment of Foot to cover such a vast Frontier. I send you the Establishment of these Bodies of Men. There is also the Garrison at Augusta the first party that I sent up there under Ensign Kitson was drowned and I cannot spare any men from the Regiment to so far a post now we have the Spaniards upon our Backs, therefore I have kept up that Garrison with ten men. I have also kept one Agent or Intelligence in the Creek and one in the Cherokee Nation with an appointment of £30 a year for themselves and £24 for a Servant and to find themselves food.

Colonel Stephens and Mr. Jones having acquainted me that Mr. Williamson was gone away to Charles Town and not like to return and that therefore Mr. Christie could not leave the Recorders Office & consequently not succeed Mr. Parker. They farther acquainted me that Mr. Parker now behaved well, had entirely left off drinking and that they thought it would be most serviceable to the Colony to continue him first Magistrate. I accordingly did till your farther Orders and I believe you will think it proper to continue him on. This Place is now very quiet & the whole Province wears a much better face than when I arrived. Georgia hath been very healthy this year, the fatal Rum Fever of Charles Town hath not extended to us & I believe five men have not died out of the five Companies of my Regiment quartered in this Province.

I am
Gentlemen
Your very humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The Hono^ble^ the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*] rec[d] 7 March 1739–40. Read before the Committee of Correspondence March 22d 1739–40.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO REV[D] MR. BOLZIUS.*

3 Nov. 1739.

Copy. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA 3d Nov[r] 1739.

REV[D] SIR,

I was speaking to you of the situation of several Dutch families, who are already at Frederica and others who are coming thither, in the great want they were of one who could preach the Gospel in their Language. The edifying manner in which you have behaved in this Colony makes me desirous of obtaining a Minister from the Place where you were educated and though I cannot hope to have one with the same perfections yet I am persuaded those bred with Mr. Professor Francke under his excellent discipline, do partake of the same spirit therefore I should desire you to obtain one for me, I will take care of giving him £40 pr ann: for his maintainance here and should be very glad if in your first letter to Germany you would mention this and the sooner he arrives the better.

I am,

Rev[d] Sir

Your very humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The Rev[d] Mr. Bolzius.

---

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 202.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

16 Nov. 1739.

FREDERICA IN GEORGIA 16th Nov. 1739.

GENTLEMEN,

The Spaniards have fallen upon Amelia & killed two unarmed sick men, one of the Scout boats being there took the Alarm & they and a Party from the Garrison pursued the Spaniards very briskly. We have not so much as given the least provocation to the Spaniards as yet, but most manfully they surprized two poor sick men, cut off their heads, mangled their Bodies most barbarously and as soon as a Party and Boat appeared which together did not make their number, they retired with the utmost Precipitation.

A number of Scout boats are absolutely necessary. The Men of War stationed at Charles Town cannot be here. Since Capt. Burrish went away, we have had no Man of War except Capt. Fanshaw and he did not stay above eight or ten days. The Launches from Augustine can run into almost every Inlet in the Province, therefore it is absolutely necessary that the Trustees should apply to Parliament for at least five ten Oared Boats and a Troop of Rangers, otherwise there will be no possibility of the Peoples going out to plant without being murdered as those Highlanders were. The Regiment can defend the Parts they are in but they cannot march on foot over the waters without boats nor overtake Horse on Indians on foot in the vast Woods on the Continent.

The French have attacked the Carolina Indians, and the Spaniards have invaded us. I wish it may not be resolved between them to root the English out of America. We here are resolved to dye hard and will not lose one inch of ground without fighting, but we cannot do Impossibilities, we have no Cannon from the King, nor any others but some small Iron Guns bought by the Trust. We have very little Powder, we have no horse for marching & very few Boats and no fund for paying the men but of one Boat. The Spaniards have

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 179.

a number of Launches, also horse, and a fine Train of Artillery well provided with all Stores. The best Expedient I can think of is to strike first and as our strength consists in men and that the people of the Colony as well as the Soldiers handle their Arms well and are desirous of action, I think the best way is to make use of our strength & beat them out of the field and destroy their Plantations and Out Settlements (in which the Indians who are very faithful can assist us) and to form the siege of Augustine If I can get Artillery. It is impossible to keep this Province or Carolina without either destroying Augustine, or keeping Horse Rangers and Scout boats sufficient to restrain their nimble Parties. I must therefore again desire you would insist for our having an Establishment of Four Ten Oared Boats to the Southward and one at Savanah, a small Train of Artillery, some Gunners and at least 400 barrels of Cannon and 100 of Musquet Powder with bullets proportionable.

I am fortifying the Town of Frederica & hope I shall be repaid the Expences; from whom I do not know, yet I could not think of leaving a number of good houses & Merch^{ts} Goods and which was more valuable the Lives of Men, Women and Children in an open Town at the mercy of every Party and the Inhabitants obliged either to fly to a Fort and leave their Effects, or suffer with them.

Mr. Williamson who was appointed to succeed Mr. Christie in case the latter could make up his Records, had left his Plantation and was removed to Charles Town & settled as a Lawyer there before your letters arrived, on the hearing that he was appointed Recorder with a Salary, he came back but did not bring his family with him & it was reported in the Town that he intended to act by Deputy, which he denied to me, but at the same time said he would not bring up his family till after he was declared Recorder, and insisted that the Magistrates Imployments ought to be held during good behaviour, That the Trustees might not turn them out precipitately. I found by his Conversation that he was very much of a Lawyer and a much better Attorney than the Town of Savannah wants, he is likely to have very good practice at Charles Town, where the people like him mightily

& I believe it will be much better for him to be encouraged there than to be buried at Savannah where the whole Town can hardly pay the charge of one Chancery suit. Colonel Stephens thought that according to your orders he could not deliver him his constitution till he had conformed to them. All things are very quiet with the new Magistrates, and I believe will continue so, if the Court remains as it is, but I believe any alteration would hurt, unless it were the changing Christie for Pye, a very industrious young man who writes an exceeding good hand, is a pretty good Scholar, very honest & sober and is no Attorney.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your very humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

To Hono^ble the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^d 10 March 1739–40.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

29 DEC. 1739.

FREDERIKA 29th Dec^r 1739.

SIR,

I have received from Captain Thomson several things, amounting in the whole to £686.16.4 of which great part is for the service of the Trust, a great part of the Account itself is a voucher of its having been applied, as that to the Boats &ca. That to the Rangers is in part of an old debt due by the Trustees to them. As many of these Articles as the Trustees think proper to charge to their account, I empower you to receive from them; the rest you will post to my Account. I shall send you a farther Explanation of how

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 186.

these things are applied pursuant to the Trustees Orders. I have wrote at large to them by this occasion. Mr. Horton will explain all Affairs here and can give a very clear light into them.

In Captain Thomson's former Acco^{t} of £110. which the Trust refused to pay; That which I took in order to give the Spaniards, in case we had had a Treaty with them and which Presents are a necessary Expence and part of the support of the Civil Government as all matters of Negotiations are, is not now necessary, because we have no friendship with them, so as the things are here I will receive them and you may charge that £7.1.7 to me.

As for the Credit given to Shopkeepers it is what the Trust always used to do, and what their letters approve of, Setting up people in Business that they may sell at reasonable prices, and thereby take off the trouble from the Store. I therefore ordered Credit to be given to Philip and Anne Courtney who were recommended by my Lord Egremont and to Abbott an old Widow Woman that came with the first people here. Abbot has paid 40s. back, Courtney has paid some little on account, and the Trustees cannot think that to set up Shopkeepers in this Town is no concern of the Publicks but is a personal Affair of mine. It can be no personal affair of mine, since I have no benefit from it, it is the business of the publick to support the Town and has been always judged a useful Charity to put poor people into an honest way of earning their Livelyhood by small Credits.

With respect to the £58 delivered to Mr. McIntosh at Darien, it was to support the Inhabitants of Darien with cloathing and delivered to the Trustees Store there, for which the Individuals are indebted to the Trust. Part of it was paid in discharge of service done to the Trustees in building, Part is still due and some do pay and are ready to pay which you may see by the Darien accounts. I am perswaded that when the Trust considers this they will find that I have nothing to do with it, and more particularly, that some part of this very money has been paid for in Timber for building the Chappel.

The £6.13.6 charged to Mr. Carteret was by him paid for

by bill of Exch^e^ which I sent home to you. This is all that I can say upon that account, which I understand to be part of the Charge of the last year, excepting that I would some what farther explain that the Goods for the Shopkeepers were taken into the Trustees Store, and part issued to them, and part retained in order to be issued, as they made Payments. And if they did not make paym^ts^ then the Remainder was not issued to them, but issued to others, and the same paid into the Trustees Account. By the payments arising from Debts due to the Trustees, the Debts contracted have been lessened and several Buildings and Publick Works have been paid for by Labour done in payment of those Debts particularly the building of the Barracks, and these Goods stand in the same light as many others taken in & issued in that manner, therefore I think the Trustees cannot refuse paying Captain Thomson for them & they in the general account will find that they have Credit from the persons to whom they are issued. Capt. Thomson will have a Declaration from Mr. M'Intosh and from Mr. White that these Goods have been received, and that the Trustees have credit for the same.

I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

Mr. Harman Verelst. JAMES OGLETHORPE.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

29 DEC. 1739.

FREDERICA 29th Dec^r^ 1739.

GENTLEMEN,

I send this by Mr. Horton whom there is no need of recommending to you. You know his behaviour when he commanded the Southern Division of the Province in my absence. I could not think of a way more likely to acquaint you with the whole Particulars of the Province, than by

* P. R. O. Georgia. B, T. vol. 21, p. 186.

sending him home, who can explain every thing. I was in hopes to have sent you all the Accounts, but have been intolerably plagued by the backwardness of y^e^ Clerks. I have been obliged to imploy my own Secretary Moore, in almost every thing, though writing for me is full one Man's work, and I can to this minute get nothing finished by the others, nor any other Account than that Cash Book, which he kept. To give a general Idea of the Accounts, there is three distinct terms of time, one before my arrival, which you have put into an excellent method by appointing Commissioners to state. Some debts due in that Term to persons who must have been ruined if not paid, I have paid, the Commissioners having acquainted me that they were justly due, and Mr. Jones hath promised me to transmit the Report, which if you approve of, you will pay what I have advanced to Mr. Verelst on my account.

The second term of time is from my arrival to the time of receiving Your Establishment, during which time I proceeded in the Dark, having only this General Rule to go by, not to make any Expences as I could avoid and at the same time not to neglect doing those things which were necessary for the preservation of the Colony, amongst them the taking the German Servants which came over by Captain Thomson, and the lending their Passages to such Persons as were desirous thereof & were capable of maintaining them, and keeping the rest for the Trust. I thought an absolute necessary measure for the service of the Colony, since it not only increased it with so many able bodied industrious People, but it would have been a Cruelty to turn the poor People a starving into other Provinces, and have prevented the being able to procure more Germans & thereby augmenting His Majesty's Subjects, by the accession of Foreign Protestants. I hope therefore that this step will be approved of, and that you will order Captain Thomson to be paid the Passage of those Servants.

As I promised to you when I first arrived I have maintained the Colony for the year, and think it will come within the £5,000 as I guessed at first. I drew upon Mr. Verelst who had Cash of mine and mentioned in y^e^ Letters of advice

generally, the services for which those Bills were drawn. The proper Vouchers showing that the Money was applied to the Publick Service according to the Trustees maxims for Improving and Settling the Colony, shall be sent over as soon as ever I can get the Clerks to draw them out in order. But a journey in open Boats to Charles Town a Journey by Land for several hundred miles over many wide Rivers to the far Indian Nations and the preparations for invading the Spaniards and making Inroads upon them, have took up so much of my time that I have not been able to do the Business my self nor can I prevail with others to do it for me. If I come back alive from this Expedition, I will labour at the accounts and do not doubt to settle them and the Province upon a good foot of Oeconomy. I hope you will make good to Mr. Verelst those payments that I have made here upon the Trusts' Acco^{t} and thereby replace the money I drew from him.

There will be this year over & above your Establishment several Expences necessary for the preserving of the Colony. The small Garrison of a Captain and ten men at Fort Augusta will be necessary to be continued, since we cannot weaken the Regiment by sending a Detachment to so great a distance as 300 miles. The Regiment of Foot that is here, is not sufficient to make War in the Woods by Land and overtake Indians or horsemen therefore I have been obliged to call down our Indian Allies they have very readily assisted me, but whilst they lose their hunting & Corn season for our Defence, we are forced to give them Food, Arms, Ammunition & some Cloathing which they would otherwise buy with skins which they get by hunting. Their Leaders and Interpreters have certain allowances. I sent you over them for the Creeks & Cherokees, those for the Chickesaws Uchees and Yamacraws have the same.

Horsemen also I am obliged to raise & have order'd 60 Rangers. Their Establishm^{ts} Mr. Horton has with him. The Settlements must all have been destroyed and the communication between the Troops cut off when the Spaniards attacked Amelia, if I had not armed out Boats, which I did in the cheapest manner, taking no more men upon hire than

just enough to navigate them, and even saving this Expence upon some by imploying the Trust's Highland Servts whom Mr. M'Intosh and Mr. Mackay had taught to Row; the rest of the men are Soldiers to whom we only allow provs during the time they are on board. Thus the Colony Periagua is fitted out with 4 Guns, rows with 20 men & carries 20 more, so that having 40 men she is able to engage a Spanish Launch stands only in the wages of a Commander, a Patroon and six men, the rest of the 40 being Soldiers, of whom only them that row have Provisions. By these Boats I have drove the Spaniards out of the River St. John's, can, when I will, land in Florida, as well as protect this Colony and Carolina which without them would be entirely exposed, as by the sad accident at Amelia, when we had only two Boats in service too plainly appeared.

The Forts that I built were run to ruin, being mostly of earth, having no means to repair them and having also orders not to fortify. Upon the Hostilities being committed, I thought I should be answerable for the blood of these people before God and man if I had left them open to be surprized by Spanish Indians and murdered in the night and their houses burnt, and if I did not take all proper means for their defence they being under my charge. I therefore began to fortify Frederica and inclose the whole Town in which there are some very good houses. It is half an Hexagon with two Bastions and two half Bastions and Towers after Monsieur Vauban's method upon the point of each Bastion. The Walls are of earth faced with Timber, 10 foot High in the lowest place and in the highest 13 and the Timbers from eight inches to twelve inches thick. There is a wet Ditch 10 foot wide, and so laid out that if we had an allowance for it, I can by widening the Ditch double the thickness of the Wall and make a covered way. I hope in three months it will be entirely finished and in that time not only to fortify here but to repair the Forts on Amelia and Saint Andrews. The Expence of these small above mentioned Works, which is all that I can now make, will not be great. Frederica will come within £500, St. Andrews £400, and Amelia £100. I made an Inroad into the Spanish Florida by the help of the

Boats drove them to take shelter in their Forts & kept the field several Days, parties of Indians killing their Cattel &ca. even to within a few miles of Augustine, but could not provoke them to fight. I am going to make another Inroad and trust in God it will daunt them so that we shall have full time to fortify and if the people of Carolina would assist us heartily, we might take Augustine, to which these frequent Inroads pave the way, for they dishearten their people make us acquainted with the Country and encourage the Soldiers by living on the Enemy's Cattel and Provisions.

I hope if the Trustees will represent the necessity of the above Expences to Parliament the House will grant to them sufficient to defray the Estimates of them. Or if the Parliament thinks this Expence too much for the preserving of this Colony, I hope they will withdraw both the Colony and the Regiment since without these necessary preparations they will be exposed to certain Destruction.

I am,

Gentlemen

Your very humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The Hono^ble the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]
Rec^d May 2 1740.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

29 DEC. 1739.

FREDERICA 29th December 1739.

GENTLEMEN,

There were 69 heads of Germans Servants delivered by Capt. Thomson to different Persons in Georgia upon Credit,

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 187.

which I find did not appear to the Committee of Accounts to be chargeable on the Trust by any Evidence by him produced.

The first was a Family of $5\frac{2}{3}$ heads, Servants to Mr. Christie, he has an open Account with the Trustees as Recorder & there has been Orders from the Trustees relating to Servants for the Magistrates there.

The Second is one head delivered to Mr. Matthews, whose Wife was Widow of Mr. Musgrove, Interpreter to the Indians, as She herself is now. The passage of this Servant was given to them as a Recompence for Services with the Indians, and for an Indian Servant belonging to them, killed in the Disputes with Watson.

Andrew Duché is the Potter at Savannah who goes on very well there, is one of the most Industrious in the Town & has made several Experiments which seem to look like the making of China, he had two Servants whom he breeds to the Potter's Trade.

The two Servants to the Widow Harris are paid for.

Bailiff Parker's Servant depends upon the Trustees orders relating to the Magistrates.

Those delivered Mr. Bolzius were Families in which there were many unmarried young women, the Congregation of Saltzburghers desired they might be left there, there being many unmarried men and no unmarried women. They believed that several would take them for Wives and that such as did would pay the passage into the hands of Mr. Bolzius, to remain there for the Trustees directions, I hoping they would apply it to the maintenance of the Orphan house at Ebenezer and as such be a usefull Benefaction to the Saltzburghers. They amount to 11 heads, some are married and they all have behaved very well, as Mr. Bolzius informs me.

Mr. Fallowfield has been a very active inhabitant of the Colony, has settled here at his own Expence, and expended a great deal of money, and was Constable, he thought he had a Pretension to have Servants from the Trustees upon the footing of Constable, according to former Letters, by which they gave Servants to make up the time which the Officers imployed in the Publick Service.

Noble Jones and Mr. Causton undertook to maintain their Servants and bonded for the payment of them. West did y^e^ same and one of them is returned to y^e^ Trustees being a Wheelwright, and a necessary man for their service.

Mr. Mouse has a family of 5 children is a very industrious man and was the only Inhabitant that stayed upon the Island of Skidoway out of ten families, therefore the giving him Credit for this Servant I intended to recommend to the Trustees as an Encouragement to Out Planters.

Mr. Perkins is a Magistrate of Frederica and has a Credit upon the store upon this years Establishment.

Mr. Hawkins had paid for his Servants.

Walker works upon the Fortification and is willing to pay for the passage of his Servant out of his work.

Walset is a good Planter, has a large Family, came at his own Expence from Germany and has a demand on the Trustees for a Debt in Mr. Causton's time, and has sixty Bushells of Corn, ready to be delivered the Trustees this year, and they want Corn to feed their Servants and horses.

Upon the whole at that time there was a disgust to white Servants artfully fomented by the Negroe Merchants. The Trustees had stopped all Payments and the People were diffident of getting Provisions for themselves therefore did not care to take Servants least they could not feed them. I was glad therefore to get people that could feed them and take them, but yet there remain several that nobody would take. Those I placed in a village, lent them Provisions and they gave their own bonds for their Passages. Some of them it is true are dead, some have throve and the Colony is increased by that number, and the Germans seem to take more to planting than the English do. I should think therefore that there is not a better service can be done to the Colony than paying the passage for them, taking it up again according as they can pay and thereby discharging the Establishments here and lessen the Trustees Remittances so much. Those who dye, indeed, will be a loss to the Trust, but then by those who live, the Province will require so many planting Families. The bonds were continued in the name of Captain Thomson, because that I believed the people would more

willingly pay to him than to the Publick, and that he might upon his coming back push for payment and he will give you an account of what Payments he has been able to get.

I am,
Gentlemen,
Your very humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

P. S. The necessity of acting on this breach with the Spaniards obliged me to take Capt. Thomson's Long Boat down with me & preventing my dispatching him till I returned from the Frontiers; so that he could get his discharge from me but this day. His hands have been very usefull in helping to fit out our Boats as you will see by his Account.

[*Indorsed*] Rec[d] May 2, 1740.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

24 JANUARY 1739-40.

FREDERICA 24th January 1739-40.

GENTLEMEN,

Lieutenant Horton has orders to raise 30 Recruits for the Regiment. If the Trustees would give passage to their Wives it would be a cheap way of increasing the Colony by 30 families, from single men there are very great Inconveniences and their being obliged to leave their wives behind plunges them into great difficulties. I need say no more on

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 190.

that head but desire the Trust would give passage to the Wives and Corn and Meat to them for one year.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The Hono^{ble} the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]
brought by Captain Thomson & by him
delivered at the Trustees Office 2 May 1740.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO COL. STEPHENS.*

1 FEBRUARY 1739–40.

FREDERICA 1st Feb^{ry} 1739–40.

SIR,

Since the Spaniards began hostilities by attacking Amelia & murdering the Men there, I pursued them into Florida, swept the River St. Matthœo by the Indians called Alata, and which the Spaniards would fain now call St. John's. I landed on the Spanish main drove in their Out Guards and the Indians burnt 3 Guard houses. I proceeded one day's march towards Augustine, stayed 3 Days hunting their Cattle and ravaging the Country, but could not provoke them to action. Their Horse and a party of Negroes and Indians once appeared, but went off upon a gallop and took shelter in their Forts. The Spaniards had in Florida besides the Fortress of Augustine, the Fort of St. Marks, with a Garrison of 80 regular Troops, 100 Spanish Transports, besides Negroes, Indians &ca. This Fort lies on the Bay of Apellachee which makes the most Eastern part of the Gulf of Mexico, and by it Augustine has a communication with

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21. p. 194.

Mexico. It also influences the Creek Indians, being not far from their Towns. They had also built a new Fort called St. Francis de Pupa on the British side of St. Matthœo, or Alata before mentioned. This Fort was an encroachment, and built not long since to protect a Ferry over the River Alata, to defend their Communication with St. Marks and to give them an Entry into that part of Georgia inhabited by the Creek Indians and also all the Northern parts of Georgia and Carolina by land, it being but 5 days Journey from this Fort to Mr. Matthew's new Settlement and that but two days Journey from Savannah. Over against this on the south side the Alata which is there so wide as to be no longer a River but a Lake, they had a Fort called Picolata in the shape of a Star and a Ferry boat going from the one Fort to the other. They had also the Fort of St. Diogo 7 leagues from the Alata 6 from Augustine and 3 from the Sea. They had another called Rossa with a Garrison mostly Indians, another Chicketo with 4 Bastions, the Garrison partly Indians and partly regular Troops & lies about a league from Augustine. Another called Pinnion and they were building a new one of Stone called Moosa to protect the Plantations they had granted to run away Negroes who were armed and officered in order to garrison the same. A particular account of St. Augustine is inclosed.

On my first Inroad the Spaniards quitted Moosa and drew off the Negroes. I sent Lieut. Dunbar up the River with two Scout Boats to destroy what Boats the Spaniards had and to view their Forts and attack them if weak. Accordingly after 12 hours rowing up the Alata he came to where it forms a Lake being in many places above 2 leagues wide but straitened in one by 2 Points so that it was not above 2 miles wide. On the Northern Point was Fort St. Francis, and on the Southern Point that of Picolata. He landed in the night and thought to have surprised the latter, but after several hours firing and three men being wounded he found he could not carry it without Cannon, so returned. On New Year's Day I set out with a party of the Regim^{t} accompanied by Captain Mackay, Captain Desbrisay, Lieutenant Dunbar and Ensigns Mackay, Mace, Sutherland & Maxwell and

Adjutant Hugh Mackay. The Rangers, Fannee Mico with the Chickesaws and Captain Gray the Uchee King with the Uchees and Hewitt Hillyspilli and Santouchy with the Creeks Mr. Matthews and Mr. Jones, one Periagua 13 Boats and a small Privateer Sloop, who went in at the River Alata. On the 27th after having got over many difficulties by day-break the Indians surprized and burnt the Fort of Picolata, the Spaniards having abandoned it. At 10 the same day I landed and invested Saint Francis de Pupa with the Indians and Rangers, and formed the Regular Troops and landed four pieces of Cannon, posted them and marked out a Battery in such manner that they were sheltered from the sight of the Garrison by the Woods. In the mean time the Indians advanced as near as they could under the shelter of trees, some of which stood within 100 yards of the Fort, but in most places the ground was cleared 300 yards round. The Indians fired very briskly upon the Fort and the Spaniards returned the same very hotly till towards 3 of Clock when their Fire lessened considerably. This kept the Spaniards so amused that they did not discover our men at the Batteries so that they worked undiscovered till 5 of clock when the Spaniards began to fire upon them but the Breast work being then finished they did no mischief. Before sun set the Battery fired on the Fort when I offered them terms but they refusing the Cannons fired a second time which had so good an effect that they cried out for Quarter, became Prisoners of War and surrendered the Fort with two Pieces of Cannon, one Mortar, three Swivel Guns, 150 Shells, a number of glass bottles filled with Powder, and artificial Fireworks, a sufficient Quantity of Ammunition, Provisions &ca. for a long Defence. The Fort consisted of a strong new built Tower about 30 foot high 16 foot square within with a Manchicolis above which flanked the foot of the Tower, without that a Rampart faced with Timber a foot thick and 12 foot high, filled up within side with 6 foot earth but the Garrison was very weak consisting only of a Sergeant, a Corporal, 9 Soldiers and one Indian. The Governour having since the first Inroad withdrawn the Garrison from Picolata and part of that from Pupa, they formerly consisting of

a Comissioned Officer and 30 men. I left a Garrison in this Place & have added to the Fortification it being of great consequence, since thereby the Communication with the Creek Indians is secured and their means of invading by land the Northern parts of the Colony is taken away, and if any party of Horse comes from Carolina, they may be here sheltered 'till they be ferried over and Picolata at which they land, is within 21 miles of Augustine, and the Country between is full stocked with Cattle and Horses.

I have received some letters from the Trustees relating to the title of Lands, which I wish may not give room to the troublesome peoples making new Cavils. I have not yet had time to consider well of it, but think it would be right to take them into mature consideration that at the same time they are published they may be thoroughly explained to the people, and thereby Dissentions at this critical Juncture be prevented.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

I desire you would show this letter to Mr. Jones. I have sent Mr. Horton to England and Capt. Heron to Charles Town to solicit assistance for the siege of Augustine & other matters for the safety of the Province.

Colonel Stephens.

By the examination of the Prisoners which confirms former Informations; the Castle of Augustine is a fort built of soft stones with four Bastions, the Curtain sixty yards in length, the Parapet nine foot thick, the Rampart twenty foot high, casemated underneath for lodgings and arched over and newly made Bombproof. There are fifty pieces of Cannon mounted in the Castle, they have been for some time working on a Covered way which is not yet finished. Sixteen of the Cannon are Brass & some twenty four Pounders. The Town is entrenched with Ten Salient Angles in each of which are some small Cannon. The Forces in Florida consist of by Establishment:

	Officers and Men in each.
One Troop of Horse	100
One Company of Artillery	100
Three Independ^{t} Comp^{s} of old Troops, each	100
Two Companies of the Regim^{t} of Esturias	53
One Company of Valencia	53
One Company of Catalonia	53
Two Companys of Cantabria	53
Two Companys of Mercia	53
Armed Negroes	200
White Transports for Labour	200
Militia of Inhabitants one Company	
Indians the Number uncertain	

[*Indorsed*]

Brought by Capt. Thomson who delivered it at the Trustees Office 2 May 1740.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

2 April 1740.

Charles Town April 2^{d} 1740.

Gentlemen,

I acquainted you in my last of our taking Fort St. Francis, since which we have had some further advantages. Carolina has voted £120,000 assistance, a Regiment of Foot, a Troop of Horse &ca. and the Men of War assist in attacking the Town and blockading the Castle of Augustine. I send you inclosed a Copy of my answer to Mr. Jones's Representation relating to the Orphans, and am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble Servant

James Oglethorpe.

The Hon^{ble} the Trustees.

rec^{d} 2 June 1740.

[*Indorsed*]

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 203.

Copy.

As for Milledge's brother and sister I think your representation is very just, that the taking them away to the Orphan House will break up a family which is in a likely way of living comfortably. Mr. Whitefield's design is for the good of y^e^ people and the Glory of God and I dare say when he considers this, he will be very well satisfied with the Boy and Girls returning to their brother John Milledge, since they can assist him, and you may allow them upon my account the Provisions they used to have upon the Orphan account. Upon this head I am to acquaint you that I have inspected the Grant relating to the Orphan House. Mr. Seward said that the Trustees had granted the Orphans to Mr. Whitefield, but I showed him that it could not be in the sense he at first seemed to understand it. It is most certain that Orphans are human creatures & neither Cattel nor any other kind of Chattels, therefore cannot be granted, but the Trust have granted the care of the helpless Orphans to Mr. Whitefield & have given him 500^d^ Acres of Land and a power of collecting Charities as a consideration for maintaining all the Orphans who are in necessity in this Province, and thereby the Trustees think themselves discharged from maintaining of any, but at the same time the Trustees have not given as I see any power to Mr. Whitefield to receive the effects of the Orphans much less to take by force any Orphans who can maintain themselves, or whom any other substantial person will maintain. The Trustees in this act according to the Law of England in case Orphans are left destitute they become the charge upon the Parish and the Parish may put them out to be taken care of, but if any person will maintain them so that they are not chargeable to the Parish, then the Parish doth not meddle with them, and since the taking away of the Court of Wards and Liveries the Guardianship of Orphans is in their next Relation, or themselves at a certain age can chuse their Guardians and the Judges, Chancellor, Magistrates &ca. have the same inspection over the effects and persons of the Orphans as they have over those of his Majesty's other subjects, and the effects and persons of Orphans are as much under the pro-

tection of the Laws as those of any other of His Majesty's Subjects. I send a copy of this Paragraph to Colonel Stephens and think it would be right in you and him to give an account to the Trustees of this matter and of all other things relating to the Orphan house.

[*Indorsed*]
Copy of General Oglethorpe's Answer to Mr. Jones's Representation relating to the Orphans inclosed in the General's letter to the Trustees dated 2 April 1740.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

10 April 1740.

Savannah 10th April 1740.

Gent^n^,

I was in hopes to have saved the charge of the Garrison of Augusta on my first arrival here by the Regular Troops and for that purpose sent up a second Ensign and 14 men but the Boat being cast away and the Officer and most of the men being drowned I never was able to spare a party since, by reason of the Spanish Alarms, so could not reduce that Garrison and it being continued, I have been obliged to pay into Mr. Jones's hands money for discharging the arrears, and which I desire you would pay to Mr. Verelst on my account. I shall relieve the Garrison with the King's Troops as soon as the siege of Augustine is over and thereby save the Expence of the Trustees men, but a Constable and a Magistrate will be very necessary there and an allowance for them, since that is the great resort for the Indian Trade

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 21, p. 204.

and there is a very pretty Town built with a number of white families without any expence to the Trust except the Garrison for their protection.

I am
Gent^{n}
Your very humble Servant
The Hono^{ble} the Trustees. JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Indorsed*] rec^{d} 12 June 1740.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

28 APRIL 1741.

FREDERICA IN GEORGIA 28 April 1741.

GENTLEMEN,

Notwithstanding the sillyness & desertion of some of our Inhabitants and the underhand endeavours of the Spaniards whose private Agents in Charles Town have hightned every uneasyness. The Town contains——— of Freeholders and there is more likelyhood of planting upon this Island than there has hitherto been, being about one hundred and fifty acres already planted besides 40 acres of clear meadow enclosed for Hay & some teams of Oxen & Horses besides a great many rideing Horses most of 'em taken from the Spaniards.

The desertion of the people I have been obliged to remedy by filling up the Lots in the inclosed form and thereby keep up the Guard Dutys & Improvements. I still think this Province is likelier to succeed than ever and to become a strong frontier and usefull in furnishing all those productions of warm Countrys which we have from the Mediterranean and by the raising of them gives support to persecuted Protestants from foreign Countrys and others who are willing to be industrious and do not doubt to accomplish the

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 4.

ends mentioned in our first Proposals. I have the more reason to believe this since we have had the utmost opposition both publick & private that could possibly have been given by the Enemys of the Nation as well as by the idleness, wickedness & folly of our Inhabitants & the jealousy & self interest of neighbouring Colonys. As God has been pleased hitherto to overcome all these oppositions, I think from thence we are much more likely to succeed than we were before we knew what opposition we were to receive. The chief thing is to persevere & go on steadily in spite of calumny, the weak but poisoned weapon of impotent Enemys. I think still as I have already mentioned the greatest services that can be done is to send over married recruits with industrious wives, the next is to get the Mess: Hopes to send the Germans from Rotterdam hither as they do to Pensilvania. The third without which the rest is useless is to defend the place by Boats mann'd with 100 men by the Highland Company for the Woods, two Troops of Rangers for the inland Country and a proper Sloop for the Coast. I have been at the charge of keeping up of this as much as I could also the supporting the Indians and other things as usual I think no Innovations by new Orders or Laws or by explanation of old ones. I do not doubt God would bless these endeavours with success. We want here some men fit for Schoolmasters, one at Frederica and one at the Darien, also a sedate and sober Minister, one of some experience in the world and whose first heat of youth is over. These are things I should chiefly think necessary. There are numbers of things which I should write upon but must refer you to another letter particularly the accounts.

I am,

Gentlemen

Your very humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

Hon^ble^ the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^d^ 38 Sept^r^ 1741.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

6 May 1741.

FREDERICA 6th May 1741.

SIR,

I send you inclosed the List of the Widdows now at Darien and also the Receipt for the pay of the Troop of Highland Rangers. Mr. Mackay who is Captain of them was Ensign and Overseer of the Works at St. Andrews in the Trustees Service and held that place with thirty men, when the Spaniards attempted the invasion of this Province, with a great number of men in the year 1737. I hope he will have all dispatch in his affairs having waited with great patience till the Commissioners had leasure to report upon his accounts. Mr. Jones has promised to send the report by Capt. Thomson to which give me leave to refer you.

I send also enclosed to the Trustees Copy of the Proceedings relating to a Negro Slave seized at Frederica and some Examinations which the Germans desired to be taken here, also a Certificate for the cloathing of the Regiment for Mr. Fury.

Doctor Hawkins tells me that he has sent you Vouchers to prove his Demands which when he sent his last accounts to the Trustees he did not think it was necessary to trouble them with but offered them at Savannah. I do well know that he has attended the sick very carefully and that he constantly went up to Darien when I was here and suppose he did so when I was not. It is no little thing to go in open boats in all weathers near twenty miles and no small expense to hire men and boats but these things will appear more fully from the evidence he has sent over and desire you would put them in a clear light to the Trust, for though he is very capable of doing his duty as Surgeon he is very ignorant in accounts.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

Mr. Harman Verelst.

[*Indorsed*] rec^{d} 28 Sept. 1741.

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 6.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

28 JUNE 1741.

FREDERICA 28th June 1741.

GENTLEMEN,

Upon hearing of an unfortunate accident happened at the Camp down at the South end of the Island of a quarrel between Capt. Desbrisay & Capt. Norbury, I wrote immediately to Lieut. Col. Cook and he spoke to the Major who sent me the enclosed letter on which I wrote to Mrs. Norbury, of which a Copy is Enclosed. The Magistrates ordered a Jury being the Coroners Inquest to sit upon the Body who found the matter Manslaughter. One who was upon the Coroners Inquest, went down to Port Royal, that Mrs. Norbury might be informed of the whole, and I received answers from other People to whom I wrote but had none from Mrs. Norbury.

In the meantime one Court Day came on and the Magistrates would not bring on the Tryal of Captain Desbrisay that there might be time for Mrs. Norbury to send up, on which Capt. Desbrisay apply'd to be Bailed till the next Court Day And on the 1st of June being Court Day the Grand Jury found a Bill against Capt. Desbrisay upon which he was tried and found guilty of Manslaughter. Some time after his Tryal, Mrs. Norbury came up & I send you Copy of her Letters and my Answers Enclosed. She refuses to bring any Evidence against any Person here as also to commence any Action for the loss of Her Husband but seems to insist upon trying Capt. Desbrisay again in another Country. The Magistrates offered her the liberty of using any Records or Evidence of the former Tryal here, and to examine any person or to commence any new Suit that might be lawfully done, but she seems entirely to contemn all authoritys derived from the Charter. I believe the Magistrates will send home the full Proceedings to you. All the Colonys in America try Criminal matters finally in the Colony & if this or any other was deprived of that priviledge

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 14.

the oppression of twice being put into Jeopardy of their Lives & carrying Witnesses so far upon Expences would be too great for the subject to suffer, my opinion was that if she thought there was any injustice or omission of Evidence in the Tryal of Capt. Desbrisay which was for the loss of the King's subject, She might try him in the Colony for the loss of her husband and being upon the spot might have the benefit of all witnesses without expence, but I believe she is very sensible that the Tryal was very full and seems by the removal of the Tryal only to intend to put the persons she would attack to expences and to compass some other end.

As the President of removeing Criminal Tryals after sentence and putting men twice in Jeopardy of their lives would not only destroy this Colony but also be an injustice to the People here I must desire you would have this matter well enquired into and would desire that Mr. Towers and the other Lawyers who are of the Trust would consider of it, and whether it would not be best to take the Attorney Soliciter Generals opinion thereupon.

The Charter gives power to the Trustees & they to these Courts to try all matters, capital or not capital and to award execution thereon.

I am
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The hon^ble^ the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^d^ 28 Sept. 1741.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

29 JUNE 1741.

FREDERICA 29th June 1741.

GENTLEMEN,

I have wrote very fully to the Ministry to obtain assistance for the defence of this Colony, which every Day I believe shows the usefulness of it, since without any new succours from Europe we ravaged Florida and besieged St. Augustine and have since defended ourselves though the Spaniards have received great reinforcements from Cuba.

The Spanish Emissarys are very busy in stirring up Discontents amongst the People, hence their principal point is Negroes, since as many slaves as there are so many Enemys to the Government and consequently Friends to the Spaniard. Another great point is to discourage the Planters since they think if planting don't go forward England will grow tired of supporting the Colony and then of course the Spaniards will gain their ends.

The way to overcome all this is to persist in allowing no Slaves, encourage the importation of Germans and married Recruits and prevail with the Government to answer those necessary Expences of Rangers, Sloops, Boats and Fortifications. In spite of all opposition our Vineyards go on prosperously and Colonel Stephens will give you a full account of the silk from Savannah.

I am

Gentlemen

Your most obedient

humble Servant

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The hon^ble the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]

rec^d 28 Sept. 1741.

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 15.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

12 Nov. 1741.

Fred^k 12th November 1741.

Sir,

Several Inhabitants of Frederica & Neighborhood being forward enough in their lands to want Mulberry Trees and able to preserve them, they desired of me that they might have them pursuant to the promise of the Trustees and Mr. Graham having raised on his Plantation upon the Savannah River a large nursery, I bought of him 6,000 Trees which were deliver'd & distributed as ℔ enclosed. I have drawn for the amount making £25:—which I desire you would pay and apply to the Trustees for Reimbursement thereof. Tooanohivi returned yesterday with a party of Uchee and Creek Indians from incursions against the Spaniards, they delivered to me a Lieutenant of Spanish Horse and another Horseman whom they took Prisoners near Augustine.

I am &c.,

James Oglethorpe.

Mr. H. V.

[*Indorsed*]
rec. 4 Feb. 1741.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.†

3 March 1741-2.

Frederica 3d March 1741–2.

Gentlemen,

Governour Clark hath for some years past laboured to bring about one of the noblest designs and most advantageous for all the British Settlements on the Continent of America which is to make a peace between all the Indians that

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 34. † P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 42.

are subject or under the Crown of Great Britain and thereby preventing their destroying and slaughtering each other as they now daily do, besides the saving so many lives & making the Western part safe, it enables the English Indians to act with more vigour & greater numbers against the Spaniards or any Nation at war with us. Those men who otherwise would be forced to stay at home for their own Defence will be enabled to leave their Towns by the Peace. I have with much difficulty made a Peace between the Chickesaws, Cherokees & Creeks but the great work of making a Peace between them & the six Nations remains with Governour Clark to do.

If the Chickesaws can obtain a Peace with the Six Nations which are called the back Enemy, They will be secured against the French otherwise that brave People will be overlayed with Numbers. They have acquainted me that the fear of the back Enemy did prevent their coming down this year to war against the Spaniards, Whereas last year they sent down forty, And if the Peace is made with the Six Nations they will send down every year 200 to war against St. Augustine.

The Cherokees have also acquainted me that they are secured from the back Enemy who lately killed their Emperour Moy Foy. They will be able to furnish 2,000 men in case we should have occasion for them.

I shall say no more to you on this head since Governour Clark in his letter speaks so fully upon it. His Reasons are so full and strong that I can add nothing to the works of his excellent pen therefore send you the Copy of his.

As this Treaty is of greater consequence to Georgia than to any other Colony, I drew for £100 sterling upon Mr. Verelst towards defraying the charge hereof, which I hope you will reimburse.

We still keep our ground and our Indians continually make Incursions up to the Walls of St. Augustine.

On 1st Febry a Spanish Privateer Sloop which was sent by the Governour of St. Augustine to Guarica on Hispaniola for Provisions, arrived loaded with Wine, Clothing, Flour &c. off the bar of Augustine. The half Galleys with 200 men went

out to convoy her in, but the weather blowing fresh, they went back again & carried on shore to the Governour the Chief Merchants & the letters & left the Sloop &ca Pilot to wait for and come in with the Flood. The Governour being extremely rejoiced at the arrival of this succour, ordered the Cannon round the works to be fired and bonfires to be made and sent out a party of Indians to get wood for the same. A Detachment of our Savannah Indians fell upon the Wood cutters killed some and took five Prisoners whom they brought in here and so took away the Bonfire which the Spaniards might the better spare since at the same time our St. Phillip Guard Sloop came up with the Spanish Sloop before the tide of Flood was full made who took her and brought her in here.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The Hon^ble the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^d 23 July 1742.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

28 MAY 1742.

FREDERICA IN GEORGIA
28th May 1742.

GENTLEMEN,

The mutinous temper at Savannah now shows itself to be fomented by the Spaniards and that the destruction of that place was but part of their scheme for raising a general disturbance through all North America. Their Correspondence

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 59.

with the Negroes too fatally manifested itself in the fires at New York and Charles Town and the insurrection of the Negroes in Carolina when Mr. Bathurst and above twenty white people and forty Negroes were killed. The vigilance of the government of Virginia, New York, New England &ca. hath prevented farther consequence and we have lock'd them so up in Augustine that they could not favour their Partizans in those different Colonys. They found three insuperable obstacles in their way in driving out the English from this Colony, 1st The People being white and Prostestants and no Negroes were naturally attached to the Government. 2ndly The Lands being of inheritance, as men could not sell they would not leave the Country so easily as new Commers would do, who could sell their Emprovements. 3rd Distilled Liquors were prohibited which made the place healthy. Their Partizans laboured to get those who perhaps intended no ill to bring about what they desired. 1st To obtain Negroes being secure that Slaves would be either Recruits to an Enemy or Plunder for them. 2dly Land alienable which would bring in the stock jobbing temper, the Devill take the Hindmost. 3d Free importation of rum and spirits which would destroy the Troops and labouring people here as it hath done the Army in Jamaica and Cuba and would give a reputation of unhealthiness to the Province. To bring this to bare no money was spared you have had a constant history of the effects of their bribery from Savannah, when they found all their cunning of no Effect. They show'd their last effort of impotant rage against the rest of the Trustees by scolding & raising virilent and malicious lies which they even ventured to print. Every faithful and honest Magistrate they were for destroying. Mr. Jones gave me an account of a design against him as you will see by the enclosed. I sent to Col. Stephens & ordered such assistance to be given him as he should have occasion for, of which you will see the good effects by the enclosed. I believe this will be the Spanish factions last effort at Savannah for the new orders to the Men of War to act with vigour against the Spaniards and to come to me for advice has given a great turn to every thing. Now the Spaniards private Emissarys are striving to make the

people of Carolina quarrel with the Indians and I must now labour to prevent the effects of their indiscreations. In a few days Capt. Dunbar will proceed for England with the Spanish prize he took & I shall send on board the Invalids of the Regiments a Spanish Lieutenant & some of their Officers taken prisoners by me. We have had a crop of wheat of about sixty bushels on the farm in this Island. The Vines grow prodigiously. We hope for a great crop of Indian corn upon the Island. The Soldiers hold the spade in one hand and the sword in the other and both successfully for since we destroyed seven Spanish Forts in Florida in the Campaign against Augustine, we have held them into this very hour so that they have not been able to rebuild any one of them.

The Darien Settlement florishes exceedingly so does the Town of Ebenezer. I shall send ℔ Capt. Dunbar a return of the improvements in the Southern part of this Province which are really wonderfull considering the situation and opposition.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most obed^{t}
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

The Hon^{ble} the Trustees.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

5 AUGUST 1742.

Duplicate.

GENTLEMEN,

Lieutenant Sutherland whom I send express will give you an account of the wonderfull manner God has been pleased to defeat the Spaniards in their invasion of this Colony. I

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 65.

refer you for particulars to his account and must desire you to grant to him 500 Acres of Land which I have ordered to be set out about 16 miles from Darien also 500 Acres for Lieut. Charles Mackay who assisted in the defeat of the Spaniards in the Granadeer Savannah.

I am,
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

FRED^A IN GEORGIA
5th August 1742.

The Hon^ble the Trustees.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^d 24 April 1743.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

24 Nov. 1742.

FREDERICA 24^th Nov^r 1742.

MY LORD,

A matter of importance coming now to my knowledge and having this opportunity of sending by New York to England I could not omit acquainting Your Grace that a Party of our Rangers having been surprised and most of them killed by the Yamassee who are Spanish Indians they burnt Mount Venture and thereby opened a passage into the Upper Settlements of Georgia over the North Branch of the Alatamaha River. I shall strive to build a stronger place at that passage but it is not only this matter and the consequences

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 49.

of it that makes me trouble your Grace but that of one of our Indians taken by the Spanish Indians at that place escaped from them after they had held him some days on their return towards Augustine; they told him that since the last invasion and repulse here the Spaniards had received frequent succours of men by sea at Augustine, that they had lost a great many men in their last attempt which they were resolved to revenge and that they expected the French would attack along the River Savannah and the Spaniards would take this Place.

I shall do all I can to baulk their Expectations but the condition we are in is such that I hope Your Grace will excuse my so frequently troubling you with our necessitys and my demands.

It was with much difficulty and not without the apparent hand of God that we made head the last time against a vastly superior force and that with a few Cannon, doubtless they are stronger and will take better measures. We have no addition and the Men of War have refused to stay in this Port.

I know it is near the Enemy but am perswaded the declining of danger can never be their reason for choosing a more distant port, howsoever as they are not here I have been obliged to keep the same Twenty Gun Merchant ship that did fight the last time for the defence of the Harbour.

I am forced to be at very considerable Expences but the sparing of them would be very ill Oeconomy since it would probably be the loss of the Country.

Permit me to acquaint Your Grace that if this Province is conquered by the Spaniards the Negroes in the next will probably join with the Enemy & God alone can tell how far alone their success may extend. This I can say that the knowing what a terrible consequence the loss of this place would be has made me expend my fortune and expose my person much more than by the strictest rules of duty I should have been obliged to do.

I hope Your Grace will apply to His Majesty that this Frontier may be supported or that I may not be blamed if I dye in an unsuccessful defence of it for the being killed

in one's duty is all that the bravest man or best officer that wants the necessary means of war can do.

I am
My Lord
Your Grace's most devoted
and obedient humble Servt
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

His Grace
The Duke of Newcastle.

[*Indorsed*]
recd Janry 5th.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO ANDREW STONE.*

24 Nov. 1742.

FREDERICA 24th Novr 1742.

SIR,

The Friendship you have shewn towards me on all occasions makes me give you this trouble tho' I am perswaded you will not think it such since it is upon a point of great service to the publick.

You have already had an account that we defeated the last Spanish Invasion beyond all expectation. At Charles Town they were so stupid (not to say worse) that they prevented the Men of War from coming hither tho' I gave them very near a month's notice. If there had been but one twenty gun ship besides a Merchant Ship of twenty Guns which was here and our Guard Sloops they would have beat them at the Entry of the Harbour and have saved the loss there which amounted to at least 20,000 £.

We did beat them at land but did not persue them so that they are now capable of undertaking a second Expedition, I have given notice of it to the Men of War but can get none

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 50.

to stay here and unless I should punn I can't say we have any Balls to entertain them with.

The Detachment from Jamaica is returned from Charles Town without ever coming here.

We have reason to expect an Invasion both from French & Spaniards who if they succeed here instead to push their Conquest as far as Virginia and I fear if this is destroyed they may have too much reason to hope for success all North & South Carolina being full of provisions and above ten slaves to one white man besides a very busy Spanish Faction stirring at Carolina.

I must desire the favour of you to put my Lord Duke in mind of obtaining His Majesty's further orders to me what I am to do on these new Emergencies whither I am to take the Artillery at Charles Town whither the men of War are to assist according to my directions whither I am pursuant to His Majesty's former Orders to continue to defend His Dominions as far as the Bounds by the Charter of King Charles the Second and to continue hiring of the Indians Rangers and Boatmen and in keeping the Magazines full of Provisions whither I am to finish the necessary fortifications and orders if I am not to act in this manner what I am to do with a single Regiment without Provisions Fortifications Cannon Indians or Horse in the neighborhood of a powerfull Enemy furnished with all.

Pardon me for troubling you with a repetition desiring you to put my Lord Duke frequently in mind of laying these matters before His Majesty so as to obtain some answer for my remaining in uncertainty may not only prove fatal to myself but very probably the consequence of it may be the loss of two or three Provinces.

I am
Sir
Your most obedient
humble Servant.
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

By this occasion I send a
letter relating to the same
to His Grace.

Andrew Stone Esq^re.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^d Jan^ry 5^th.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

22 JANUARY 1742-3.

FREDERICA 22^d Jan^ry 1742-3.

MY LORD,

This goes by Capt. Dunbar with the Prize Sloop taken by him which I formerly mentioned to your Grace. I retained her here to help to make the defence against the Spaniards, I send him to surrender her to His Majestys Orders.

When I fitted out Privateers at His Majestys expence I agreed and gave in orders that the Officers and Men both Sailors and Soldiers should have the half of every Prize for their encouragement and His Majesty the other half towards defraying the expence of fitting them out whereby if we had success a fund would arise for the increasing Privateers for guarding this Coast and annoying the Spaniards and this is the more necessary since it appears by experience that the shoals on this coast are such as renders it very difficult for the Men of War to prevent supplys from arriving at St. Augustine or Privateers from coming out thence.

Give me leave to desire Your Grace to recommend to His Majesty the giving to the Captors in the case of this present prize the Moiety which is reserved to His Majesty & I must the sooner desire Your Grace's favour upon this occasion by reason that most of the Captors have behaved extremely well in the defence of the Country And if His Majesty would be graciously pleased to order me to have this Prize Sloop repaired and continued in service she will be of great use here.

---

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 64.

Give me leave to recommend to Your Grace's protection Capt. Dunbar who has been with me from the beginning of the setling this Colony and distinguished himself upon many occasions in His Majestys service. I send him home to solicit the necessary assistance.

I am
My Lord
Your Grace's most obedient
and most devoted Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

His Grace
The Duke of Newcastle.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^{d} April 24$^{th.}$
(by Capt. Dunbar.)

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

22 JANUARY 1742-3.

FREDERICA 22^{d} Jan^{ry} 1742.

MY LORD,

Your Grace will receive with this a short account of the Proceedings here with Copys of the Letters and other Papers proving the Facts and thereby Your Grace will find the ill Consequences that attended Lieut. Gov. Bull and the Capt. of the Men of War's neglecting the advices I sent them.

It was by the great Blessing of God that we defeated the Enemy they had all Preparations numbers and time sufficient to have destroyed us and had I been as incredulous and as unprepared they had in all human probability not only conquered Georgia but both Carolinas for the Negroes would have certainly revolted and if the Spaniards had defeated us they had nothing but what would have run from them.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 65.

I would not trouble Your Grace with these Reflexions were not it necessary to prevent future ill Consequences by dear bought experience I have all along mentioned how unable Men of War from Charles Town were to come to our assistance and the event has proved the truth of that as well as of the Spaniards Preparations.

I hope this good use may be made of a bad accident that it may give weight to the representations of those who are near danger and who can certainly perceive the danger and take the measures necessary for defence sooner than those at a distance can.

His Majesty has been pleased to power his favours on me far above my Deserts or capacity yet let me be never so personally inconsiderable I should be wanting in my duty if I did not maintain the character of General of his forces in two frontier Provinces since he has honored me with it.

It is the duty of that Office and my standing orders to defend the Provinces I saw the danger every day more certain and too near to receive support or orders from England on such an Emergency therefore as in duty bound made all the Preparations I could, these occasioned expence and that expence was crowned with success and I drew for sums towards defraying it, had I done otherwise and for want of these necessary assistances of Indians, Vessels, Rangers, Provisions, &ca. and had lost these Provinces I should have deserved to have answered it with my life.

As I had early intelligence of the Spanish designed Invasion I beg leave to acquaint Your Grace that the Past is only a Prelude of a second Invasion from the Spaniards which is to be supported by the French.

I must again sollicit Your Grace to lay before His Majesty the dangerous scituation of these Provinces and to move His Majesty that a second Battalion may be added to the Regiment the manner of raising which with the greatest œconomy Captain Dunbar can more fully explain.

Absolute necessity obliges me to repeat to Your Grace that the many expences for the extraordinarys of the War are so necessary to be satisfied that these Provinces cannot be supported without them.

Permit me to refer Your Grace to the enclosed Letters for further particulars.

I am,
My Lord,
Your Grace's most obedient
and most devoted Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

P. S. It is from all Quarters confirmed that the French and Spaniards are preparing to invade us.

His Grace
The Duke of Newcastle &c.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^{d} April 24th
(by Capt. Dunbar.)

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO LT. GOV. BULL.*

8 JUNE 1742.

[In Gen. Oglethorpe's of Jan^{ry} 22^{d} 1742–3.]

FREDERICA IN GEORGIA
8 June 1742.

SIR,

I send you enclosed Capt. Hamer's account of the action he had with the convoy and some of the Transports that brought the succours into St. Augustine. Our Guard Schooner is on the Spanish Coast & will probably bring us back some intelligence. I have sent the Faulcon Guard Sloop to the Southward. I will also send out the Sloop St. Phillip to watch their Motions as soon as I can get guns, having lost several in a storm which disabled her from going

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 67.

to sea untill the arrivall of those Guns which I ordered Mr. Maxwell to buy.

You would be in the right to have the Militia immediately reviewed and ready for service. I expect the Spaniards will attack us and if they do, doubt not to give them a warm reception and make them sick of it, but if they should get the better of us, they will immediately follow their advantage and you may expect a visit and its possible they may excite an insurrection amongst the Negroes. I expect you should send to Fort Frederick what is necessary for the defence of that Place of which I send you an Estimate and one to the Assembly to be laid before them. If there's any trifling in this and an accident thereupon should happen, You may depend on it you are answerable for it. I have often given notice how the Place was neglected. Some of the men in the Garrison were countenanced in their desertion & harboured by some ill designed People. I therefore desire you would publish a Proclamation for the apprehending of them setting forth the Consequences upon those who receive them. These men have been four years in the Regiment and never attempted to desert till in Garrison in the Province of Carolina. If encouragement be given them and no notice taken of Deserters there, it will be the worse Consequence not only to the King's Service but the Defence of the Province itself.

I am Sir

Yours

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE COMMANDER OF H. M. SHIPS AT CHARLES TOWN.*

18 June 1742.

[In General Oglethorpe's of Jan^ry 22d 1742–3.]

Copy. Frederica 18th June 1742.

Sir,

Our Guard Schooner is just returned from off the Barr of

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 22, p. 68.

St. Augustine. The Officers report that they saw nine sail at Anchor without the Barr but night coming on prevented their discovering them more exactly but the next day they stood in again close and discovered six sail more making in all fifteen sail of which two seemed twenty Gun ships one large Sloop and the rest large Sloops and Schooners, the large Sloop and Schooner chased her and one of the ships shewed her fore Topsail. Their schooner outsailing their sloop ours lay by for her upon which she tacked and stood back, the Weather came on hazy and our Schooner cruized along shore and at the mouth of St. John's River discovered a Spanish Row Galley who run in and was soon out of sight. I must desire the assistance of His Majesty's ships in such manner as you shall think fit. If I was to advise it would be best to have some Men of War in this port or cruizing to the southward of us when we may assist each other whereas at present the Spaniards will engage us singly. I desire you would acquaint Governour Bull with the news having not time to write at length we certainly shall have a visit. I must desire the favour of your assistance and give countenance to the officers. I have sent up to get men & guns &c. for His Majesty's service.

P. S. The Bearer Jas. Howell understands the Pilotage of this Port. I send him for that reason to wait upon you that if the Men of War come this way and have occasion he may bring them in. I can join them if they come down with a Sloop of ten and a Schooner of 14 Guns.

General Oglethorpe to the Commander of His Majesty's Ships at Charles Town.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE'S ACCOUNT OF THE SPANISH INVASION OF GEORGIA & REQUEST OF TROOPS, ARTILLERY &ca.*

[In General Oglethorpe's of January 22d 1742–3.]

FREDERICA IN GEORGIA
30th July 1742.

The Spanish Invasion which has a long time threatened the Colony Carolina and all North America has at last fallen upon us & God hath been our deliverance. General Horcasilas Governour of the Havannah ordered those Troops who had been employed against General Wentworth to imbark with Artillery and every thing necessary upon a secret expedition. They sailed with a great Fleet amongst them were two half Galleys carrying 120 men each & an 18 pound Gun. They drew but five feet water which satisfied me they were for this place. By good great Fortune one of the half Galleys was wrecked coming out. The Fleet sailed for St. Augustine in Florida. Capt. Hamer the latter end of May called here for Intelligence. I acquainted him that the Succours were expected and sent him a Spanish Pilot to shew him where to meet with them. He met with ten sail which had been divided from the Fleet by storm but having lost 18 men in action against them instead of coming here for the defence of this Place he stood again for Charles Town to repair and I having certain advices of the arrival of the Spanish Fleet at Augustine wrote to the Commander of His Majesty's Ships at Charles Town to come to our assistance.

I sent Lieut. Maxwell who arrived there and delivered the letters the 12th of June and afterwards Lieut. Mackay who arrived and delivered letters on the 20th of June.

Lieut. Colonel Cook who was then at Charles Town and was Engineer hastened to England and his son-in-law Ensign Eyre Sub-Engineer was also in Charles Town and did not arrive here till the Action was over so for want of help I myself was obliged to do the duty of Engineer.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 22. p. 70.

The Havannah Fleet being joined by that of Florida composed 51 sail with land men on board a List of whom is annexed they were separated and I received advice from Capt. Dunbar (who lay at Fort William with the Guard Schooner of 14 Guns and ninety men) that a Spanish Fleet of 14 sail had attempted to come in there but being drove out by the Cannon of the Fort and Schooner they came in at Cumberland Sound. I sent over Capt. Horton to land the Indians and Troops on Cumberland. I followed myself and was attacked in the Sound but with two Boats fought my way through. Lieut. Tolson who was to have supported me with the third and strongest boat quitted me in the fight and run into a River where he hid himself till next day when he returned to St. Simon's with an account that I was lost but soon after found. I was arrived there before him for which misbehaviour I put him in arrest and ordered him to be tryed. The Enemy in this action suffered so much that the day after they ran out to sea and returned for St. Augustine and did not join their great Fleet till after their Grenadiers were beat by Land.

I drew the Garrison from St. Andrews reinforced Fort William and returned to St. Simons with the Schooner.

Another Spanish Fleet appeared the 28th off the Barr by God's blessing upon several measures taken I delayed their coming in 'till the 5th of July. I raised another Troop of Rangers which with the other were of great service.

I took Captain Thomson's Ship into the Service for defence of the Harbour. I imbargoe'd all the Vessells taking their men for the service and gave large Gifts and promises to the Indians so that every day we increased in numbers. I gave large rewards to men who distinguished themselves upon any service, freed the Servants, brought down the Highland Company and Company of Boatmen, filled up as far as we had Guns. All the Vessels being thus prepared on the 5th of July with a leading Gale and Spring Tide 36 Sail of Spanish Vessels run into the Harbour in line of Battle.

We Cannonaded them very hotly from the Shipping & Batterys. They twice attempted to board Capt. Thomson but were repulsed. They also attempted to board the

Schooner but were repulsed by Capt. Dunbar with a Detachment of the Regiment on board.

I was with the Indians Rangers and Batterys and sometimes on board the ship and left Major Heron with the Regiment.

It being impossible for me to do my duty as General and be constantly with the Regiment therefore it was absolutely necessary for His Majesty's service to have a Lieut. Colonel present which I was fully convinced of by this day's experience. I therefore appointed Major Heron to be Lieut. Colonel and hope that Your Grace will move His Majesty to be pleased to approve the same.

The Spaniards after an obstinate Engagement of four hours in which they lost abundance of men passed all our Batterys and Shipping and got out of shot of them towards Frederica. Our Guard Sloop was disabled and sunk one of our Batterys blown up and also some of our Men on board Capt. Thomson upon which I called a Council of War at the head of the Regiment where it was unanimously resolved to march to Frederica to get there before the Enemy and defend that Place. To destroy all the Provisions, Vessells, Artillery &c. at St. Simon's that they might not fall into the Enemy's hands.

This was accordingly executed having first drawn all the Men on shoar which before had defended the shipping. I myself staid till the last and the wind coming fortunately about I got Capt. Thompson's Ship our Guard Schooner and our Prize Sloop to sea and sent them to Charles Town. This I did in the face and spite of thirty six sail of the Enemy as for the rest of the Vessells I could not save them therefore was obliged to destroy them.

I must recomend to His Majesty the Merchants who are sufferers thereby since their loss was in great measure the preserving the Province.

We arrived at Frederica and the Enemy landed at St. Simon's.

On the 7th a Party of theirs marched towards the Town our Rangers discovered them and brought an account of their March on which I advanced with a party of Indians Rangers

and the Highland Company ordering the Regiment to follow being resolved to engage them in the Defiles of the Woods before they could get out and form in the open Grounds. I charged them at the head of our Indians Highland Men and Rangers and God was pleased to give us such success that we entirely routed the first party took one Captain prisoner and killed another and persued them two miles to an open Meadow or Savannah upon the edge of which I posted three Platoons of the Regiment and the Company of Highland foot so as to be covered by the woods from the Enemy who were obliged to pass thro' the Meadow under our fire. This disposition was very fortunate. Capt. Antonio Barba and two other Captains with 100 Grenadiers and 200 foot besides Indians and Negroes advanced from the Spanish Camp into the Savannah with Huzzah's and fired with great spirit but not seeing our men by reason of the woods none of their shot took place but ours did.

Some Platoons of ours in the heat of the fight the air being darkened with the smoak and a shower of rain falling retired in disorder.

I hearing the Firing rode towards it and at near two miles from the place of Action met a great many men in disorder who told me that ours were routed and Lieut. Sutherland killed. I ordered them to halt and march back against the Enemy which orders Capt. Demere and Ensign Gibbon obeyed but another Officer did not but made the best of his way to Town. As I heard the fire continue I concluded our Men could not be quite beaten and that my imediate assistance might preserve them therefore spurred on & arrived just as the fire was done. I found the Spaniards intirely routed by one Platoon of the Regiment under the comand of Lieut. Sutherland and the Highland Company under the Comand of Lieut. Charles Mackay.

An Officer whom the Prisoners said was Capt. Don Antonio Barba was taken Prisoner but desperately wounded and two others were prisoners and a great many dead upon the spot. Lieut. Sutherland, Lieut. Charles Mackay and Serjt. Stuart having distinguished themselves upon this occasion I appointed Lieut. Sutherland Brigade Major and Serjt. Stuart second Ensign.

Capt. Demere and Ensign Gibbon being arrived with the men they had rallied Lieut. Cadogan with an advanced party of the Regiment and soon after the whole Regiment Indians and Rangers I marched down to a Causeway over a Marsh very near the Spanish Camp over which all were obliged to pass and thereby stopt those who had been dispersed in the fight in the Savannah from getting to the Spanish Camp. Having passed the night there the Indian scouts in the morning advanced to the Spanish Camp and discovered they were all retired into the ruins of the Fort and were making Intrenchments under shelter of the Cannon of the ships. That they guessed them to be above 4000 men. I thought it imprudent to attack them defended by Cannon with so small a number but marched back to Frederica to refresh the Soldiers and sent out Partys of Indians and Rangers to harrass the Enemy. I also ordered into arrest the Officers who commanded the Platoons that retired.

I appointed a General Staff Lieut. Hugh Mackay and Lieut. Maxwell Aids de Camp and Lieut. Sutherland Brigade Major. On y^e^ 11th of July the Great Galley and two little ones came up the river towards the Town. We fired at them with the few Guns we had so warmly that they retired and I followed them with our Boats till they got under the Cannon of their ships which lay in the sound.

Having intelligence from the Spanish Camp that they had lost 4 Captains and upwards of 200 men in the last Action besides a great many killed in the sea fight and several killed in the night by the Indians even within or near the Camp and that they had held a Council of War in which there were great divisions insomuch that the Forces of Cuba separated from those of Augustine and the Italick Regiment.....of Dragoons separated from them both at a distance from the rest near the Woods and that there was a general Terror amongst them upon which I was resolved to beat up their Quarters in the night and marching down with the largest body of men I could make I halted within a mile and a half of their Camp to form intending to leave the Troops there till I had well reconitred the Enemy's disposition.

A French Man who without my knowledge was come down

amongst the Volunteers fired his Gun and deserted. Our Indians in vain persued and could not take him. Upon this concluding we were discovered I divided the Drums in different parts and beat the Grenadiers march for about half an hour then ceased and we marched back with silence.

The next day I prevailed with a Prisoner and gave him a sum of money to carry a letter privately and deliver it to that French Man who had deserted. This Letter was wrote in French as if from a friend of his telling him he had received the money that he should strive to make the Spaniards believe the English were weak. That he should undertake to pilot up their Boats and Galleys & then bring them under the Woods where he knew the Hidden Batterys were, that if he could bring that about he should have double the reward he had already received. That the French Deserters should have all that had been promised to them. The Spanish Prisoner got into their Camp and was imediately carried before their General Don Manuel de Montiano. He was asked how he escaped and whither he had any letters but denying his having any was strictly searched and the letter found and he upon being pardoned confessed that he had received Money to deliver it to the Frenchman for the letter was not directed. The Frenchman denied his knowing anything of the contents of the Letter or having received any Money or Correspondence with me, notwithstanding which a Council of War was held and they deemed the French Man to be a double spy but General Montiano would not suffer him to be executed having been imployed by him however they imbargued all their Troops and halted under Jekyl, they also confined all the French on board & imbarked with such precipitation that they left behind them Cannon &ca. and those dead of their wounds unburied. The Cuba Squadron stood out to sea to the number of 20 sail General Montiano with the Augustine Squadron returned to Cumberland Sound having burnt Captain Horton's houses &c. on Jekyll. I with our boats followed him. I discovered a great many sail under Fort St. Andrews, of which eight appeared to me plain but being too strong for me to attack I sent the Scout Boats back.

I went with my own Cutter & landed a Man on Cumberland who carried a letter from me to Lieut. Stuart at Fort William with orders to defend himself to the last extremity.

Having discovered our Boats & believing we had landed Indians in the night they set sail with great haste in so much that not having time to imbarque they killed 40 horses which they had taken there and burnt the Houses. The Galleys and small Craft to the number of fifteen went thro' the inland Water Passages. They attempted to land near Fort William but were repulsed by the Rangers they then attacked it with Cannon and small Arms from the Water for three Hours but the place was so bravely defended by Lieut. Alexander Stuart that they were repulsed and ran out to sea where twelve other sail of Spanish Vessells had lain at Anchor without the Barr during the Attack without stirring but the Galleys being chased out they hoisted all the Sails they could and stood to the Southward. I followed them with the Boats to Fort William and from thence sent out the Rangers and some Boats who followed them to Saint Johns but they went off rowing and sailing to St. Augustine.

After the news of their defeat in the Grenadier Savannah arrived at Charles Town the Men of War and a number of Carolina People raised in a hurry set out and came off this Barr after the Spaniards had been chased quite out of this Colony where they dismissed the Carolina Vessells and Capt. Hardy promised in his Letters to cruize off St. Augustine.

We have returned thanks to God for our deliverance have set all the hands I possibly could to work upon the Fortifications and have sent to the Northward to raise men ready to form another Battallion against His Majesty's Orders shall arrive for that purpose. I have retained Thompson's ship, have sent for Cannon Shott &c. for Provisions and all kinds of stores since I expect the Enemy who (tho' greatly terrified) lost but few Men in comparison of their great numbers as soon as they have recovered their fright will attack us with more caution and better discipline.

I hope His Majesty will approve the measures I have taken and I must entreat Your Grace to lay my humble request

before His Majesty that he would be graciously pleased to order Troops, Artillery and other necessarys sufficient for the defence of this Frontier and the neighbouring Provinces or give such directions as His Majesty shall think proper and I do not doubt but with a moderate support not only to be able to defend these Provinces but also to dislodge the Enemy from St. Augustine if I have but the same numbers they had in this expedition.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE COMMANDER OF HIS MAJESTYS SHIPS AT SEA, SENT BY LIEUT. MAXWELL.* 14 JULY 1742.

[In General Oglethorpe's of 22 January 1742–3.]

FREDERICA 14th July 1742.

SIR,

The Spanish Fleet is locked in this Harbour and very weak in Shipping and Gunns being but one 20 Gun ship one 16 Gun Schooner & the rest Ships of six or eight Guns ill fitted, One Galley with a large Gun I think a twelve pounder in her Prow with some half Galleys.

God has given us Victory over them in two Engagements by Land and the Galley and half Galleys attempted the Town by water and were repulsed. I am extremely glad of your arrival since I believe you will be able to destroy the whole Spanish Fleet I send out Capt. Wm. Morgan to Pilot you over the Barr if you think proper to come in. I shall attack the Spaniards by land whenever you attempt it. I should not take upon me to advise you who knows so much better the sea affairs but in my opinion it is absolutely necessary for His Majesty's Service and our own Honour to attack them both by sea and land and I think the best method would be to come in as they did with a leading Gale since

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 73.

the upper part of the Harbour is entirely in our power whereas it was not in theirs. I will make three Smoaks in the heart of the Island to shew that we are ready. I have three strong Boats which carry about thirty men each who will meet and assist you as soon as you are come by the Spanish Fleet and come to the bottom of the Harbour. If you see an English Jack hoisted upon the Sea Shore you may know it to be us if it is proper I will also fire a Platoon near the Jack and make two smoaks.

I am Sir in hopes of seeing you soon and accomplishing one of the most noble things that has been done this war which will redound to your eternal Honour as well as to the service of your King and Country.

I am &c.

P. S. Mr. Maxwell is my Aid-de-Camp and Lieut. in the Regiment, Capt. Morgan is Master of the St. Philip Guard Sloop for the defence of this Province in His Majesty's service. If the Guard Schooner Walker is with you I desire you would send her in at the North End of the Island to this Town and she with our Boats can certainly destroy their Galleys and all their rowing Craft.

Copy. Letter from General Oglethorpe
To the Commander of His
Majesty's Ships at Sea.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

12 February 1742–3.

Frederica 12th Febry 1742–3.

Gentlemen,

I received yours from Mr. Martin of the 10th of August to be sure it was very right that a Hearing should be had

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 87.

relating to Stephens but I think it was unfortunate that that hearing should be at a time when the necessary defence of the Colony obliged every man of worth to be here present and as there was none in England the Folly as well as improbability and falsehood of his assertions could not appear. A mistake both in the charge and defence run thro' the whole. It was Villainy in him and it was natural for our Council to be incited by making a defence against His charge. This mistake is speaking of Savannah as if it was the whole Province of Georgia whereas the district of Savannah is but a small portion of it. The Province extends beyond the Mississippi Westward & beyond Frederica Southward and the Trustees Orders are obeyed in every part of it except at Savannah.

It was not till after the War obliged us to be upon the Frontier that the Laws for the welfare of the Colony and the Trustees Orders were disobeyed at Savannah. There has been since my coming away nothing but continual complaints between the Magistrates and Inhabitants and between each other. These disputes have been artfully kept up by the Spanish Emissarys of whom it seems too apparent young Stephens is one. It was near as good to them to draw off a man from this Colony as to get one to Augustine. Since this Spirit has been stirring the Town & District of Savannah has decreased daily in men. I find they say at the Barr they drank rum publickly, I believe it may at Savannah have been drank plentifully, by the great sickness and mortality there, but here there has been no such thing and the people have been healthy.

The Mortality in America is chiefly owing to distilled Liquors, the mixing with Water makes them less hurtful but is very far from making them wholesome.

At St. Andrews where no distilled Liquors were drank they lost out of two Companys of 100 men each but three and at Port Royal where rum was drank we lost out of one Company between forty and fifty in one year and I can assure you if Rum is allowed in any shape here the Soldiers will be unfit for action and the Inhabitants for labour & sicknesses will be as fatal as at Jamaica which will be then imputed to the Climate.

As for the Magistrates being unable to enforce the Laws it is the fault of such Magistrates. I am sure here the Laws are strictly put in execution. Besides the health of the People the consumption of Beer and Wine is greatly more beneficial to Trade than distilled Liquors. They employ more shipping Beer is the manufacture of Britain imploys many hands who pay Rents and Taxes. Wine comes from Madeira and is paid for by English Goods and this imploys the poor English Manufacturer and the importing of Molasses which is the material for small Beer here is much more beneficial to the Sugar Colonies than the importing of Rum since Rum is a Comodity that will sell any where as well as in this Colony but Molasses is a Drug of but little vent elsewhere.

I am of opinion that this is the Crisis and upon the Measures taken depends the Fate not only of this Colony but in a great measure of North America also the importance is now proved by the great Armament of the Spaniards disappointed by the resistance they met with here. It is impossible to advise what should be done at the distance between this and Europe before one can send over a Proposal have it debated and receive an answer the executing of it becomes out of season. Two Battallions and a small Squadron with Mr. Vernon would at first have taken Carthagena, 4000 men after they were prepared could not do it.

The little strength I had if they would have joined me in March would have reduced Augustine but they would not come up from Carolina till May and in that space the half Galleys were arrived and other preparations made which rendered the enterprise impracticable. The same is in Civil as in Military Affairs, the encouragem[t] of cultivation by Premium if promised after planting time is useless. A number of Magistrates necessary among 4 or 5000 people are a nusance if reduced to 100.

These are only instances to prove a general proposition the important point now is to defend the Province against a numerous enemy or else all cultivation must cease or which is worse be beneficial to an Enemy. If the Government thinks proper to have the Colony vigorously defended I could with great ease have all the improvements carried on.

The first Measures for us as Trustees to take is after supporting Religion to encourage Marriage and the rearing up of Children. Here are a great number of married people and yet there is now in this place only above 700 men more than there are Women most of these would marry if they could get Wives. The sending over single Women without Familys that could protect them might be attended with Indecencys but the giving passage to the Wivés, Sisters and Daughters of Recruits and a small maintenance till they go on board would be a remedy to this and much the cheapest way of peopling the Country since after their arrival they are no further expense for their Husbands can maintain them.

We have found also that the married Soldiers live easiest many of them having turned out very industrious Planters. The next thing is protecting the Magistrates in the execution of the Laws and at the same time protecting the people from their insolence litigiousness and extortion in the shape of Fees. Next in persevering and encouraging the Europe kind of agriculture as Vines, Silk, Olives &c. all which by experience we know thrive in the Country. Accidents and the War has prevented a large increase of them but the keeping out of Slaves and peopling the Country with labouring Hands from Europe, perticularly from Germany, which is the consequence thereof, will soon make Wine and Silk the staple Comodity of this Country since most foreign Protestants are accustomed to either the one or the other produce but it is needless to talk of these things if the Country is exposed to the Enemy. The sufferings of the People here have been very great by the late Invasion and it is natural to believe that People will not carry on Cultivation in so exposed a scituation.

I think it would not only be a very just & charitable but also a highly comendable step in the Trust to become their Advocates many of whom have lost their all by the Enemy and most of whom voluntarily destroyed their whole for fear it should be beneficial to the Enemy.

I already grow tedious shall therefore refer you to Capt. Dunbar for a full account of all things here.

As I hope we shall succeed in our applications and have

such assistance as will put this place in a posture of defending itself it will then be absolutely necessary that Vessels should be encouraged to come over with Passengers as servants to Frederica.

Labouring hands are much wanting and there are many who are able and willing to pay their passage for them.

The Palatines have hitherto been found the best.

I am
Gentlemen
Your most obed^{t}
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Indorsed*]
rec^{d} 24 April 1743.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

14 FEBRUARY 1742-3.

FREDERICA 14th Feb^{ry} 1742–3.

MY LORD,

Frequent delays having happened gives me an opportunity of acquainting Your Grace that every day confirms the imminent danger. I am like to bear the first brunt therefore think it my duty to acquaint Your Grace therewith that you may lay the same before His Majesty. I must also desire that you would move His Majesty that he would be graciously pleased to grant such assistance as He shall think proper.

In the present scituation I am in I shall do the best I can but have reason to apprehend the worst of consequences

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 93.

from the great numbers of the Enemy if I have not timely support.

I am,
My Lord
Your Grace's most obed^{t}
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Indorsed*]
R April 24$^{th.}$
(By Capt. Dunbar.)

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO ANDREW STONE.*

16 FEBRUARY 1742-3.

FREDERICA IN GEORGIA Feb^{ry} 16th 1742-3.

SIR,

There being repeated advices of the Spanish Intentions privately countenanced by the French, to make a strong push in North America, and but too much reason to imagine that they have a Faction in some of the Provinces, makes me obliged to send over Capt. Dunbar to solicit my affairs in England, and for proper support. I must desire the favour of you to give him your Countenance and to introduce him to my Lord Duke, and to esteem what he says as coming from me, I having impowered him to present such Memorials as is proper in my behalf. If I dare presume farther on your friendship I should desire you to instruct him how to act towards obtaining assistance, which if we have not we must certainly perish.

I am
Sir
Your most obedient
humble Servant
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

Andrew Stone Esq$^{re.}$

---

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 94.

[*Indorsed*]
R April 24th.
(By Captain Dunbar.)

[*Addressed*] To Andrew Stone Esq
Member of Parliament. West.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

22 February 1742–3.

Frederica 22d Febry 1742–3.

My Lord,

Notwithstanding the large Pacquet I troubled Your Grace with a new accident forces me to write again.

The Spaniards from Augustine have sent a Sloop with a Flag of Truce to Charles Town & the Lieut. Governour and Managers there have not only suffered them to come over the Barr but given them liberty to go about the Town and allowed an exchange of Prisoners. This may be attended with the most dangerous consequences for many of those Prisoners whom I sent up in the late Invasion were Pilots & they have had the liberty there to stroll about the Country therefore if they return to Augustine they can give better information than any spies as well as be Guides to them.

I sent up to the Lieut. Governour not to take this step but I fear he will neither take my advice or obey my Orders being strangely changed (by what motive I can't tell) for of late he has pretended that they were in no apprehension of the Spaniards even when they were in possession of this harbour & refused to send me some of the 18 pound Cannon which lay useless at Charles Town.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 97.

This Flag of Truce looks as if they wanted Intelligence and were ready for an Enterprize.

Capt. Dunbar has some Prisoners and amongst them a Lieut. of Horse if Lieut. Southerland whom I sent Express should be taken as it is reported this would furnish an Exchange.

A Spanish Captain taken Prisoner here in the Invasion desired I would forward the inclosed to Spain. Your Grace will be Judge how far it is proper. He is himself Infirm and has a family at Augustine and desired I would not send him over since it was probable he might not have lived to have been exchanged he therefore with the rest of the prisoners remains here for His Majesty's orders.

I am
My Lord
Your Grace's most devoted
& most obed^{t} Servant.

[*Indorsed*]
R 24th April.
By Capt. Dunbar.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO H. VERELST.*

22 Feb. 1742–3.

Frederica 22^{d} Feb^{ry} 1742–3.

Sir,

I desire you would recommend to the Trustees Thomas Sumner who has behaved very well here who goes over with an intention to come back. If he co^{d} bring over Servants as he intends I believe he might bring a valuable branch of the Timber Trade here. I therefore should wish the Trustees would give him passage for same servants in case they send over any Vessels which would be much better for the people

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 89.

than sending them free since they would have no House to cover them or person to take care of them whereas he hath both.

It was he whom I sent to build the Light House which he executed in 10 months and is by much the best building of that kind in America.

I shall say no more on this occasion but am,

Your very humble Serv^{t}

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Addressed*]

To,

Mr. Harman Verelst

at the Georgia Office

London.

[*Indorsed*] Rec^{d} 27th April 1743.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

12 MARCH 1742–3.

FROM THE CAMP ON THE RIVER ST. MATHÆO OR ST. JOHN'S IN FLORIDA

12th March 1742–3.

MY LORD,

Having wrote at large to Your Grace by Capt. Dunbar, I shall only trouble Your Grace with what has happened since.

I prevailed with the Creek Indians to send a large Party of their Warriors to join me. The Spaniards at Augustine were so strengthened by the Troops left there after the Invasion of Georgia amongst which were the Dragoons of the Regiment of Italica that they repulsed all the Partys of

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 100.

Indians that I could send out against them. I also had Intelligence of a strong party of Men marching towards the River St. Matthæo. As I concluded this was to enlarge their Quarters ready for the reception of the next body of Troops that they expect in the Spring from the Havannah and with which they propose to invade all North America and to begin with the Conquest of Georgia and Carolina. I therefore thought the best measures I could take was to oppose them in time and myself in person to lead the Indians and dispute with them the Field before their Troops came from Cuba. I therefore with a Detachment of the Highland Company of the Rangers and of the Regiment landed in the night in Florida & had such success that the Indians advanced undiscovered & attacked the Spaniards & killed upwards of forty of them but one of their own party being killed they would give no Prisoners Quarter therefore I have no intelligence. I march tomorrow and if I have success I trust in God I shall be able to force the Spaniards once more to take shelter in their Town which I shall look upon as a great point gained since it will delay their intended operations and give heart to our Indians and keep them steady to His Majesty's Interest who were a good deal staggered by some strange step taken by the Lieut. Governour of South Carolina which Capt. Dunbar will inform Your Grace of but any success I can now have will be only putting off for a short time the fatal blow which must attend the vast preparations making at Cuba if we are not strongly and speedily supported.

I should think myself inexcusable if I did not inform Your Grace of the dangerous scituation of His Majesty's Colonies as well those two under my charge as those neighbouring to them. I dare not at present write more perticularly least this should fall into the Enemy's hands.

Not having time to transcribe Paragraphs of them I inclose two letters to Your Grace which I just now received they containing advices of consequence. I am with profound respect,

My Lord, Your Grace's most devoted
& most obed^{t} Serv^{t} JAMES OGLETHORPE.

His Grace
The Duke of Newcastle.

[*Indorsed*] R July 7$^{th.}$

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

21 March 1742–3.

FLORIDA ON THE RIVER ST. MATHÆO.
21st March 1742–3.

MY LORD,

I am to acquaint Your Grace with the success of His Majesty's Arms. The Spaniards have quitted the Field and are retired into St. Augustine. The Troops made a very extraordinary March in four days of ninety six miles for so many it is from this place to St. Augustine & back again & this we performed without leaving one sick man behind us and the whole party is in health and strength.

I hear from all hands that there is a strong body of Troops in Augustine and can hardly conceive the reason of their behaviour and precipitate retreat from numbers so much inferiour to them unless they have orders from their Court to preserve their strength entire for the intended Invasion. I did all I could to draw them to action and having posted the Grenadiers & some of the Troops in ambuscade advanced myself with a very few men in sight of the Town intending to skirmish & retire in order to draw them into the Ambuscade but they were so meek that there was no provoking them.

The Indians advanced so nimbly as to get up with a party of the Enemy & killed above 40 of them under the Cannon of the Town.

I am, My Lord, Your Grace's most devoted
& most obdt Servt.
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Indorsed*] R July 7th.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 104.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

22 April 1743.

Frederica 22d April 1743.

My Lord,

A very extraordinary transaction that has happened in Carolina obliges me to trouble Your Grace since if proper remedies are not applied the consequences may be detrimental in the highest degree to His Majesty's affairs in America.

As I am always willing to put the best Construction upon every Man's actions I would not trouble Your Grace with the conduct of the Lieut. Governour of Carolina and his advisers before the last Invasion because I believed it proceeded from ignorance and that I should be able to prevent their Actions doing any hurt to His Majesties service. The Spaniards are now preparing (as Advices from all sides say) for an Expedition from the Havannah.

In their last Invasion of this Province one of our Chief advantages lay in their want of Pilots and Guides. The Governour of Augustine has sent a Spanish Vessell to Charles Town to exchange Prisoners many of whom are Pilots by water or Guides by land. Lieut. Governour Bull suffered this Vessell which was commanded by Don Domingo de la Croix one of the Spaniards best Pilots to go over and consequently know the Barr of that Town and ventured to receive Messages from His Majesties Enemys without acquainting the General who comands in Chief His Majesties Forces in that Province. He also received Alexander Paris who piloted the Spaniards into St. Simon's Harbour in the last Invasion and he walks about Charles Town at full liberty.

These Pilots may be of the greatest consequence to the Spaniards in the ensuing Expedition if designed against us since it lays our harbours open and makes the fastnesses of our Woods less advantageous. What makes this step more extraordinary is that many of them were prisoners taken by

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 108.

me or ransomed by me from the Indians whom I sent up to Charles Town least they should escape in the late Invasion, and at that place they gave them liberty of going about by which means they may have been acquainted with the weakness of the Country and the disposition of the Negroes. One Prisoner sent into Augustine is equal to five or six delivered in Spain since every recruit to that Garrison costs the Crown of Spain between forty and fifty Pounds sterling.

Every advice I send up they slight so far that tho' I sent notice to Charles Town that the Spanish Armada for the Invasion was actually arrived at Augustine, the Lieut. Governour not only treated the Advices with contempt but talked in such a manner of them that Capt. Frankland in the Rose went to his Station at Providence & no assistance arrived here till eleven days after the Spaniards were beat out of this Province which was very near two months from the first advices.

The frequent hindrances he gave to my buying things necessary for the defence and to the Planters who were willing to join me and many other perticulars I shall not trouble Your Grace with, but this is not out of any disregard to me, he professing a personal attachment and even gratitude to me for solliciting and carrying over his Commission of Lieut. Governour without suffering him even to pay the Fees.

A very odd kind of man one Pryber was taken by the Indians and brought hither prisoner. He has been for some time solliciting them to fall upon the English. The perticulars are in the Paper inclosed.

I must desire Your Grace that I may have Instructions what I am to do in both these Cases. I must also intreat Your Grace to move His Majesty for succour. The inclosed shew the designs of the Spaniards and advices from all Quarters agree that there is a powerful Armament making in the Havannah and it is said to be designed against this Place and the rest of His Majesties Dominions upon this Continent.

I am, My Lord
Your Grace's most devoted
and most obd^{t} Serv^{t}
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

[*Indorsed*]
R July 29th.
From Capt. Dunbar.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO THE TRUSTEES.*

10 JUNE 1743.

FREDERICA 10th of June 1743.

GENTLEMEN,

The people of the French Church at Savannah having desired of me that the Rev[d] Mr. Chiffelle might assist them in Spiritual Matters and that his Charges of Boat hire &c. for coming from his residence at Purisburgh to Savannah might be defrayed, I did allow thereof and it appears unto me by the annexed & other evidence that the said Mr. Chiffelle has done his duty for five years and upwards And that the sum of Twenty one Pounds sterling may be a reasonable allowance for his Charges &c. and that the said sum of Twenty one Pounds is due unto him by the Honourable the Trustees for establishing the Colony of Georgia in America and therefore recommend the same for payment.

Signed

JAMES OGLETHORPE.

To the Honourable
The Trustees for establishing
the Colony of Georgia in America.

A True Copy, John Dobell.

Not seeing any cause of objection, I humbly submit it to the Honourable the Trust for their direction.

WILL. STEPHENS.

---

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 22, p. 108.

GENERAL OGLETHORPE TO DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

24 August 1744.

My Lord,

I have frequently applied to Your Grace myself as well as by Letter to acquaint you of the danger of the Provinces where I have the Honour to command. I particularly represented long ago to Your Grace the want of Artillery as well as Powder in Georgia, as also the necessity of supporting the Indian Nations of whom I have one Chief with me, and the benefit of getting them to assist in the War. I farther acquainted Your Grace of what I thought necessary for the defence of Carolina and Georgia from the Experience gathered by near ten years spent in those Provinces as well as from the efforts of a Spanish Invasion of much larger Force than that Enemy can now make. I have received no Answer to those Proposals but hear that measures entirely opposite are to be pursued and which I think would be detrimental and can be proved to be of no manner of service but a useless Expence.

I have received the enclosed Advices. Your Grace will be the best Judge what credit to give to them. I have the Ship Success which mounts upwards of Twenty Guns ready to take in Stores and carry over the Indian Chief who can raise several hundred Indian Warriours if Your Grace moves His Majesty that in time we might have Artillery and Powder sent, this will be a proper occasion. Whatever may be the Event I have not in any shape neglected making all applications, so that I cannot be blamed for any Loss that may happen.

I am
My Lord
with profound respect
Your Grace's most
obedient humble Ser[t]
JAMES OGLETHORPE.

24th August 1744.

His Grace Duke of Newcastle.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 25, p. 149.

P. S. I find by the Enclosed the Letters I sent to Georgia were not received and I hear from other Hands that some were Intercepted at Charles Town.

I wrote to the Secretary at War the enclosed Letter upon which he told me to acquaint Your Grace it was properly in Your Province, I therefore enclose the whole to Your Grace.

157

Letters from Sir James Wright.

SIR JAMES WRIGHT TO EARL OF DARTMOUTH.*

20 December 1773.

Savannah in Georgia the 20th Dec. 1773.†

N° 8.

My Lord,

I have now the Honor to Transmit Your Lordship my Report in Answer to the several Queries Relative to the State of this Province, in which I have not Attempted a Pompous description or Account of the Country &c. but Confind myself to the more Substantial & Material Facts which from the best Informations I have been able to obtain, and to the best of my knowledge & Judgement I have Truly Stated, and hope the same will prove Agreeable to His Majesty's Royal intention, and a Satisfactory Account of the Present State of things in this Province.

I have the Honor to be with Great deference

My Lord your Lordships

Most oblig'd & most obed^{t} Serv$^{t.}$

Ja. Wright.

The Earl of Dartmouth

&c &c &c.

---

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 235. † R. 24th Feb. 1774.

REPORT OF SIR JAMES WRIGHT ON THE CONDITION OF THE PROVINCE OF GEORGIA, ON 20TH SEPT. 1773.*

† Answers to the Heads of Inquiry relative to the present State and Condition of the Province of Georgia in obedience to His Majᵗʸ's Commands signified by the Earl of Dartmouth His Majᵗʸ's Principal Secretary of State and received the Fourteenth of September 1773.

Answer to the first Querie.

The Province of Georgia is situated to the Southward of South Carolina upon the River Savanah which is the North Boundary of the Province and extends Southwardly as far as the River St. Mary which is the South Boundary between Georgia and East Florida. Tybee Inlet at the entrance of Savanah River lyes in the latitude of thirty one and fifty five North Lat: and Longitude of Eighty West from London and Cumberland Sound or the Inlet at the Entrance of St. Mary's is computed to be an hundred Miles South of Tybee Inlet and in the longitude of 80 West from London.

The Lands in general on the Sea Coast are low & flat and rise gradually as you go back into the Country, but no remarkable Hills till you get back Westerly or West and be South about 160 miles from Savanah when you come to very hilly stony ground. The Nearest Mountain is at Chote a Cherokee Town about 45 Miles above the Indian Boundary Line, settled at the Congress held with the Cherokees and Creeks on the third of June last And the Blue or Appelachee Mountains are supposed to be about 55 miles beyond Chote. The soil upon all the Rivers and in the swamps is strong rich and fertile and in general has a black or loamy mould at the top with a rich blue clay underneath but these lands are intermixed with very large ridges of Pine Barren Land and not worth cultivation which greatly impedes the settling of the Province and often occasions the Plantations to be at a very considerable distance from each other.

* *[Indorsed]* Report to the Earl of Dartmouth on Sundry Queries sent me. Ja. Wright. [In Sir James Wright's (No. 8.) of 20th Decr. 1773.]

† P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. No. 235.

The Climate in point of health is by no means bad, in the fall of the year there often is intermitting Fevers with Agues and sometimes stubborn and putrid Fevers and in the Winter Season Pleurisies Peripneumonies and other disorders common in all these Countrys. In January, February and March common Winter Weather and sometimes intensely cold and the Mercury in the Thermometer has been down at 20, but usually from 25 to 30. From the latter end of March to the end of May very pleasant agreeable clear weather. From the end of May to the end of September clear weather but excessively hot and often close and sultry for as the Town is settled up Savanah River about 15 miles from the sea we have no sea breezes, the Thermometer in the Summer months rises to 92 and very seldom higher but usually from 80 to 92 and during these months Squals of Wind and Rain are very common, with sharp thunder and lightening. From the end of September to the end of December is generally very pleasant clear cool weather. We have no constant or periodical rainey seasons, tho often more in July and August than at other times.

The Latitude and Longitude of Tybee Inlet has been settled by good observations by his Majesty's Surveyor General of this Province and East Florida, as well as by several other persons.

Answer to the Second Query.

The present Boundaries of this Province are North on the most Northern stream of Savanah River as far as the Head of the said River and from thence Westward as far as his Majesty's Territories extend, on the East by the Sea Coast, from the said River Savanah to the most Southern stream of the River St. Mary, including all islands within twenty leagues of the coast lying between the said Rivers Savanah and St. Mary And on the South by the said River St. Mary as far as the head thereof and from thence Westward as far as His Majesty's Territories extend by the North Boundary Line of East and West Florida. Our present Indian Boundary Line between Savanah River and Ogechee River extends back from the Sea Coast including the late ceded Lands about 230 Miles in a strait Line. But the Lower

Boundary Line cross from Ogechee to the Alatamaha on Ogechee River, I believe does not exceed 110 Miles. At the Alatamaha River not above 70 Miles and at St. Mary's River I suppose not above 45 or 50 Miles from the Sea.

I don't know that there is any doubt or dispute at present about our Boundaries either with the adjoining Provinces or with the Indians.

Answer to the third Quere.

The extent of the Province along the Front or Sea Coast from Savanah River to St. Mary's River is computed to be about one hundred Miles as the Coast lyes, but less in a direct line from Tybee Inlet. The distance back up Savanah River and from the head of St. Mary's River is as far as His Majesty's Territories extend which it is impossible for me to determine, but the size and extent within the Boundary Lines settled with the Indians is as above and has been computed by His Majtys Surveyor General to contain about 6,695,429 Acres, as follows Vizr: Amount of Lands ceded in the time of the Trustees to General Oglethorpe 1,152,000 Acres.

Additional Cession to me at the Congress in November 1763, 2,408,800 Acres.

Addition made by the extension of this Province from the River Alatamaha to the River St. Mary computed at 998,400 Acres.

Additional Cession 20,000 Acres in 1766.

Additional Cession at the Congress held at Augusta the third of June 1773—2,116,298 Acres.

In all within the Indian Boundary Line supposed to be 6,695,429 Acres.

It is difficult to say with any precision what part of the above Lands are actually cultivated and improved, but from the best calculation that can be made, there is not less than fourteen hundred settlements or Plantations containing different Quantitys of Improved Lands in the whole not more than 120,000 acres. And here I must observe that on the whole quantity of 93,000 Acres of Land granted to the Inhabitants of South Carolina in 1763, there is not above three or four Settlements at the most, just as I wrote the Lords of Trade in the year 1763 I was sure would be the case.

The Titles to about 140,915 Acres are held under the Trustees originally nominated for settling this Colony. There is one Barony of 12,000 Acres held or claimed under a Patent from the late Lords Proprietors of the Province of South Carolina. And the above 93,000 Acres under Grants from the Governor of South Carolina as aforesaid And all the rest are held under Grants from his late and present Majesty witnessed by the respective Governors of this Province. And here I must beg leave to observe that by a report made to me by his Majesty's Surveyor General in June 1765 which I transmitted to the Board of Trade he deemed $\frac{1}{3}^{ths}$ parts of the Lands not then granted to be Pine Barren and bad Lands, and I really believe he may be right in his calculation. The Quality and Proportion of the good and bad Lands contained in the late Cession from the Reports made to me by many and from my own Observation on my late Tour thro the greatest part of it Judge to be at least $\frac{2}{3}^{ds}$ if not three parts of it very fine Land.

Answer to the Fourth Quere.

The Principal Rivers are Savanah River, which extends back into the Country a North west and Northerly course to Augusta about three hundred miles, altho by Land not above 140. And above Augusta it extends above 200 Miles into the Cherokee Country and is said to interlock with the Tanassee River a Branch from the Ohio, but does not join it, pretty large Trading Boats go to Augusta, but no large Boats can go above that on account of a ridge of rocks and untill they are removed, it is only navigable for Canoes. Great Ogechee River the mouth of which is about twenty Miles to the Southward of Savanah River. This is a very fine River, is at present navigable for Vessels of 150 Tons about 30 Miles and for small Craft and Boats about 70 Miles and by opening some Ridges and Stoppages may be navigable for Boats a great way further up And extends in the whole about 170 Miles back from the Sea Coast, that is in a Strait Line by Land, but may be 300 by water.

Medway River about nine or ten miles to the Southward of Great Ogechee River on which stands the Town of Sun-

N. B. There is 11 foot on the Bar at Low Water Common Tides and from 15 to 16 foot at high Water Common Tides.

bury, which is a Sea Port, this River does not extend above eight or ten Miles into the Country above the Town and then runs into creeks. It is a very good Inlet and carrys 15 feet water up to the Town, which is about twelve miles from the Sea.

Sapeloe River is about eighteen miles to the Southward of Medway and is a very fine Inlet but does not extend many miles back into the Country.

The Alatamaha River lyes about Ten miles S^{o} of Sapeloe is a very good Inlet with fourteen to fifteen feet water at high Water Common Tides, and when in, from three to six fathom water, and extends back into the Country in a strait Line by Land about 100 Miles, but much more by Water. When it Forks—the North Fork or Branch of which is call'd Oconee River and the South Branch is call'd Oakmulpee River and which Branches extend a vast way into the Country and turn Southerly towards the Creek Nation. The next Inlet is St. Simons about ten miles to the Southward of the Alatamaha the North Branch from which runs up to Frederica which is about Ten miles from the Sea and where General Oglethorpe's Regiment used to be garrisoned, this River has a Communication with the Alatamaha River and the Navigation up to the Town is sufficient for a forty gun ship.

The South Branch or River from St. Simon's Inlet runs by the Place reserved and laid out for a Town by the name of Brunswick. This is a most pleasant situation on high land, lying Ten Miles from the Sea and there is on the Bar at Low Water seventeen feet and at high water Common Tides about twenty three feet and which depth it carries far up the River all along by the intended Town.

There is a vast Body of very fine Lands on the Alatamaha River Turtle River and some other small Rivers or Creeks, and I firmly believe that within thirty Miles, say fifteen miles on each side and twenty miles back from this place, there is Rice Land enough if properly settled and improved to make 100,000 barrels of Rice, and as this Spot is very near the Center of the Province on the Sea Coast I conceive in process of time, it will become a considerable Town.

Little Satilla River lyes about eight miles to the Southward

of Turtle River and is of no great extent, a salt water River and runs back about thirty miles.

Great Satilla River lyes about Ten Miles to the Southward of Little Satilla and runs back about one hundred miles and has a great deal of very good land on its Banks and the Tide ebbs and flows about seventy miles.

Crooked River lyes about Ten Miles to the Southward of Great Satilla River and does not extend far back—is a Salt Water River of little or no consequence but that of Water carriage to the Plantations which may be settled upon it. And St. Marys River lyes about Five Miles to the Southward of Crooked River and has very good navigation. The Bar is at the Inlet by Cumberland Island is an exceeding good and safe Bar and has seventeen feet water at high water common Tides and the River continues to be deep and navigable for large Vessels about twenty miles and may be for small Craft and Boats much further, but as this River is at the extream part of the Province and we have no Settlements above forty miles in a direct line from the Sea it is not so well known as many of the other Rivers but it is said to flow about Eighty Miles. And here I must remark that the Courses of all the Principal Rivers is from West to North West, but this River after you get about Seventy or Eighty Miles up turns Southerly. About five miles up the River I have made a Reserve of four hundred Acres of Land for a Town if at any time hereafter it may be thought expedient to settle one, it is a small Bluff, at which at Low Water there is fifteen feet water and in the bed of the River from three to five fathom, this I saw sounded myself.

Answer to the fifth Quere.

The Principal Harbours are Savanah on the Bar of which call'd Tybee there is three fathoms and a half water at low water or better. And up the River to the Town, there is in general about thirteen feet water at high Water common Tydes, but there being three sand banks in different Places therefore at present and untill they are removed Vessels at the Town do not load deeper than from twelve to thirteen feet and then are obliged to fall down to Cockspur to take in the rest of their loading. But for a more circumstantial

account of this Inlet &c^{a}. I beg leave to refer to the Inclosed sketch mark'd A No. 1.

There is at present no other Port in this Province but Savanah and Sunbury, the situation of which and depth of water I have mentioned in my answer next preceding. But when the Country increases a little more and Settlements are made in the neighbourhood of Brunswick that will certainly be the most convenient in point of Navigation &ca. &ca. &ca.

There is very safe and good anchorage at all these places.

Answer to the Sixth Quere.

Since the Surrender of the Charter by the Trustees the Constitution of this Government is established by and depends upon his Majesty's Commission and Instructions to his Governor, by which, he with the concurrence of the Council and the House of Assembly (to consist of a certain number to be elected by the Freeholders as their Representatives) or the Major part of them is empowered to make Laws, Statutes and Ordinances for the Public Peace Wellfare and good Government of the Province and the Inhabitants thereof, which Laws &ca. are not to be repugnant but as near as may be agreeable to the Laws and Statutes of Great Britian. And the Governor as his Majesty's Representative and the other Branches of the Legislature are presumed to be an Epitome of the Parliamentary Constitution of Great Britain. And here I must beg leave to observe that the right of the Council to sit as an Upper House being now denied in the Neighbouring Province, much will depend on His Majesty's determination on that matter and if it be against that right I am very apprehensive that disagreeable consequences may attend it.

There is a Court of Chancery and a Court of General and Common Pleas, also a Court of Sessions or Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery. The Rules and Method of Proceeding in all which, are as near as may be, agreeable to those in use and practice in His Majesty's Several Courts in Great Britain.

Answers to the seventh and eighth Queres, as they in some degree seem connected.

The Trade of this Province is principally with Great

Britain from whence we are supplyed with Linnens and Woolens of all Sorts, Ironware of all sorts Hats, Shoes, Stockings and all sorts of Apparel. Tea, Paper, Paints and a great variety of other articles; and altho' the Negroes are brought here immediately from Africa, yet the Returns in payment for them are made to Great Britain, so that that may also be deemed as a part of our Trade with Great Britain, to which place we export Deer skins, Rice Indico Naval Stores and Sundry other Articles. The annual amount of our Imports from Great Britain is computed at £76.322 on an average for three years past besides the Negroes imported which in the last year amounted to twenty thousand pounds. And our Exports to Great Britain only in the year 1772 amounted to £68.688.10.2 sterling. And besides this we are supplyed with Rum and Sugar from the West Indies and also with Rum Flour and Biscuit and other Provisions &ca. from the Northern Colonys. To the West Indies we send Rice, Corn, Pease, Lumber, Shingles, Cattle, Horses and Live Stock also Barrelled Beef and Pork. But the Northern Trade is an injurious trade as they take of but little of our produce and drain us of every trifle of Gold & Silver that is brought here, by giving a price for Guineas, Moidores Johannes's Pistols & Dollars far above their real and intrinsic value, so that we can never keep any amongst us. There is belonging to this Province that is owned and part owned here, five ships, one snow seven Brigantines, thirteen sloops and schooners and ten coasting vessels, in all to the amount of nineteen hundred and ninety tons and trading Boats that go up our Rivers and to which may belong about Two hundred and twelve seafaring men. And we have entered and cleared at the Custom House in the Port of Savanah for the last year one hundred and sixty one sail of Vessels of different sorts and at Sunbury fifty six, in the whole two hundred and seventeen, the Tonnage of which is computed at 12,124 Tons, and in all which Vessels there may be employ'd seventeen hundred seafaring men. In the year 1761 we only entered and cleared in the whole Province forty five vessels, the whole Tonnage of which amounted only to 1604 Tons from which the increase of the Trade and Produce of this Province since that time is most evident.

Answer to the Ninth Quere.

For this I must refer to the account and Report made to me by the Custom House Officers for this Port and herewith transmitted, B. No. 2.

Answer to the Tenth Quere.

The Methods are by taking care that the Custom House Officers do their duty, that the Master of every Vessel immediately on his arrival waits on the Governor with his Manifest and then goes directly to the Custom House When the Officers send a Waiter on board who stays till the ship is unloaded, and in general the Laws of Trade and Navigation are as duely and regularly attended to and observed as it is possible to do. This is the method observed at the Port of Savanah and at Sunbury the Capt. goes immediately to the Collector who observes the same method as at Savanah and upon the whole I believe there is very little contraband Trade or smuggling carried on here, there may be some, but I believe of no great consequence and as the Province and People increase illicit Trade may also, and they have great opportunity as the Ports are not immediately on the Sea Coast and there are many Rivers and Inlets into which Vessels may run and land goods before they come in sight of the Towns. The Custom House Officers at Savanah have complained to me that the Commissioners of the Customs will not allow them a Boat and hands and that if they were to hear of any illicit Trade or Landing of Goods at any Inlet or in any Creek &c. before they could get a boat and hands, it would be too late to detect and seize them. Wherefore I should suppose, such Trade if attempted might be more effectually prevented if a Custom House boat was allowed. And as the Officers have returned me what they call a Political Report or Estimate of Loss to the Revenue by illicit Trade I think it my duty to transmit it, altho' I look upon the same to be chimerical and very erroneous. See C No. 3.

Answer to the eleventh Quere.

The Staple Commoditys are Rice, Indico, Deer Skins, Raw Silk, Pitch, Tar, Turpentine, Beef, Pork, Indian Corn, Pease, Tobacco, Staves, Shingles, Lumber of all Sorts, and we have a great deal of fine live oak for Ship-Building and Hemp will

grow very well, but little is planted as yet. And besides these, Cattle, Horses and live stock is exported to the West Indies. And also Bees Wax, Beaver Skins &ca. &ca. The amount of the whole Exports annually for five years past on an Average is £101,240 Sterling.

Answer to the Twelfth Quere.

I know of no Mines discovered or opened, but I should rather suppose in the back and mountainous parts of the Province, there must be mines of some sort or other And on my late Tour I discovered a great Quantity of extraordinary fine Iron ore—I believe of the Richest and best quality.

Answer to the thirteenth Quere.

I suppose the number of Whites, Men, Women and Children in the whole Province may be eighteen thousand and upwards, And the number of Blacks is computed at fifteen thousand.

Answer to the Fourteenth Quere.

In the year 1761 the whole Number of White Inhabitants amounted to no more than six thousand one hundred. The Increase therefore since that time is eleven thousand nine hundred. The Reasons of this Increase are principally the great inducement people have had to come and settle in a Province, where they could get fresh and good Lands at a moderate price and plenty of good range for Cattle Horses and Hogs and where they will not be so much pent up and confined as in thick settled Countrys.

Answer to the fifteenth Quere.

The number of Militia say effective white men from sixteen to sixty years of age, according to the several Returns, made to me lately by the Officers amount to two thousand eight hundred and twenty eight in the whole Province And the Officers are all commissioned by the Governor, and obliged by the Law of the Province to furnish and provide themselves with arms, ammunition and accoutrements of every kind and to muster and exercise six times in the year and as much oftner as the Governor may order and direct. And the Governor is empowered to order them out as occasion may require to repell all Enemies, Invasions, Insurrections, Rebellions, &c. For a more particular account of which I beg

leave to refer to the Militia Law at large which I assented to on the twenty ninth day of September last and which is now preparing to transmit to the Lords of Trade and Plantations.

Answer to the Sixteenth Quere.

The Forts are as follows Viz^{r}: Fort George on the Island of Cockspur opposite to Tybee Island being at the entrance of the River Savanah and a very necessary post as it is the Key to our Port and may command all Vessels that come in or go out; Enforce due obedience to the Laws of Trade and our Provincial Laws And in case of War prevent Enemies Privateers from cuting out and carrying off our shipping or from coming up the River to plunder &c^{a}. This Fort was built in the Year 1762 being mud walls faced with Palmetto Trees, but is now almost in ruins for as it stands on a point of Land exposed to the Easterly winds from the Sea, it is very lyable to suffer by the sea beating and washing against it when there is strong Easterly Winds. On the inside is a Caponiere which serves for Officers Apartments and in lieu of Barracks, it used to be garrisoned by an Officer and Ten Men but now as it's almost in ruins there is only an Officer and three Men just to make Signals &c^{a}. I look upon this Fort or having a proper Fort at this Place to be of the utmost consequence and shall propose building a new Fort of Tabby, but as our property is yet small and our Taxes pretty high, I doubt much whether the Province can afford to go to the expence of building a Proper Fort. I am well informed that in South Carolina the Capt. of Fort Johnson (which is near the Entrance of the Harbour and answers the same purposes that Fort George is intended to do) is paid Two hundred pounds sterling per annum by His Majesty out of the Quit Rents and if His Majesty would be graciously pleased to permit that to be done here, it would be a great encouragement and inducement to the Legislature to raise and grant money for building a new Fort.

Fort Halifax in the Town of Savanah built in the Years 1759 and 1760 made of Plank fill'd in with Earth and four Caponiers, one at each Corner, this is totally down, except two of the Caponiers & indeed would be of little use.

Fort Frederick at Frederica built by General Oglethorpe

when he had a Regiment there. There is still some Remains of good Tabby Walls &c[a] but there has been no men there since the Independent Company were broke in the Year 1767, And is now going to decay very fast.

Fort Augusta, in the Town of Augusta built with three inch plank but now going to decay, there having been no men or garrison kept there since April 1767 when the Rangers in this Province were broke.

Fort Barrington on the Alatamaha River a large Capoinere inclosed round with Punchions, not garrisoned since the Rangers were broke and now going fast to decay.

Answer to the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Queres which seem to be connected.

The several Nations of Indians in this Province and in the adjacent parts or neighborhood are the Chactaws Creeks, Chickesaws, Cherokees, and Catawbas. The Chactaws from the best account consist of about two thousand five hundred Gun men or Efectives and as it is generally calculated that amongst the Indians, their Women and Children do not exceed two to one man or from to two to three therefore I reckon them at two to one, Say 7500.

The Creeks have four thousand Effective or Gun Men and consequently the whole may amount to twelve thousand.

The Chickesaws have four hundred and fifty Effective or Gun Men & may in the whole amount to thirteen hundred & fifty.

The Cherokees have three thousand Gun men and in the whole may amount to nine thousand.

The Catawbas are a small parcel of Indians and I suppose don't exceed three hundred men women & children But as they lye on the borders of South & North Carolina I can't be certain of the exact number. All these Nations or Tribes of Indians are in peace & friendship with his Majesty's subjects in this and the adjoining Provinces. I firmly believe many of them are very well disposed through *inclination* but *chiefly through interest* as they cannot now be supplyed with Arms, Ammunition and Goods from the French and Spaniards as formerly and have no resource but the English and they well know that a total stoppage of the Trade with them,

would reduce them to the greatest necessities, they see we are increasing dayly and that it is now too late for them to do anything effectual against the white people; The Creeks say they might easily break up and ruin this Province and even distress the Province of South Carolina. But in the end, it would turn to their own ruin likewise. Considerations of this sort weigh with some of the most sensible and prudent. But I am well satisfied at the same time that there are a great many amongst them, probably the greatest part of them who would, and are disposed to promote a War at all Hazards and Events, and they certainly are a most base treacherous people and in whom you can have no confidence or dependence. I now speak chiefly of the Creeks. The Cherokees I think are half a Century before the Creeks. they are much more civilized and I believe better disposed yet still they are Savages. The Chactaws & Chickesaws are at so great a distance and our intercourse so little and seldom that I can't take upon me to say any thing of them from my own knowledge.

Answer to the Nineteenth Quere.

The Revenue arising within this Government is the King's Quit Rents, And what is raised annually by a Tax on Houses. Lands, Negroes, Money at interest, Stock in Trade and some other small articles. Also by a Duty on Rum &c^{a} from the West Indies & Northern Colonys.

And the Revenue raised by the Province is applyed towards the support of Government—Viz^{r}: To defray the expence of holding the General Courts and other Articles as appear by Copys of two last Estimates made out by me and herewith transmitted, one for the Year 1770 and the other for the year 1773 which is in fact for three years or in part for three years as there was no Tax raised in 1771 and 1772.

The Sum raised for the Year 1769 was three thousand and forty six pounds sixteen shillings Sterling and raised and appropriated as mentioned in the Tax Law for that Year. transmitted to the Board of Trade.

The Sum raised for the Year 1770 was three thousand three hundred and fifty five Pounds nine shillings and one farthing

sterling and raised & appropriated as mentioned in the Tax Law for that Year, transmitted to the B^d of Trade.

The Sum raised for the Year 1773 is Five thousand one hundred and twenty one Pounds fifteen shillings and ten pence halfpenny sterl: and raised & appropriated as mentioned in the Tax Bill for this Year assented to by me the twenty ninth day of September last and which will be transmitted to the Board of Trade as soon as the Laws can be copyed and got ready And to all which I beg leave to refer for a more particular account of these matters and answer to this Quere. But here I must observe that there is no standing annual Revenue but the Dutys on West India and other Goods and on Seasoned Negroes, and the Import on Shipping, all the other part of the Revenue depends on the Tax bill which is past annually and is for raising more or less according as the Exigencies of Government may require Sometimes for Building and Repairing Forts, a Court House and other Public Buildings as occasion may require. N B. I suppose our Annual Tax in future Ordinary and Extraordinary will not be less than from three to four thousand pounds Sterl^g pr ann: and many other things would have been provided for in this Year's Tax had it not been swelled so much by providing in part for the Expences of Three Years.

Answer to the Twentieth Quere.

The Ordinary Expences of Govern^t will appear by the Estimates now transmitted and those annexed to the three last Tax Bills as mentioned, and as above The Extraordinary Expences of Govern^t are casual and I humbly conceive cannot be known till they happen, But I am hopefull next year something will be done towards building a Fort at Cockspur, and building a Goal, establishing a nightly Watch in the Town of Savanah—And which last will then I presume become a constant annual expence.

Answer to the Twenty First Quere.

The Civil Establishments are the Governor appointed by His Majesty—Salary One thousand pounds Sterling ℔ annum—Perquisites on an average for three Years Three hundred and nineteen pounds ℔ annum. Secretary James

Habersham, Salary one hundred pounds Sterl^{g} ℔ ann: Fees of Office three hundred & forty one pounds And Fees to Ditto on Recording all Deeds and Conveyances as directed by a Law of the Province amounts to ℔ ann: one hundred and thirty one pounds Sterling—Out of which a Deputy and Clerks and all Expences are paid by him, amounting to three hundred & fifty pounds ℔ ann: appointed as above.

Anthony Stokes Chief Justice, Salary Five hundred pounds Sterl^{g} ℔ ann:—Perquisites or Fees of Office Five hundred and twenty pounds Sterling.

Receiver General of the Quit Rents, S^{r} Patrick Houstown Baronet, Salary One hundred pounds Sterling ℔ ann:, Gross Fees of Office Seventy one pounds ℔ ann: Appointed by the Lords of the Treasury.

Surveyor General Henry Yonge, Salary one hundred and fifty pounds Sterl^{g} ℔ ann:, Gross Fees of Office three hundred and seventy three pounds ℔ annum—Appointed by the Lords of the Treasury.

Attorney General Charles Pryce, Salary one hundred and fifty pounds Sterling ℔ annum—Fees of Office on Prosecutions and every kind of Busines Two hundred and fifteen pounds sterl^{g} ℔ annum, Appointed in obedience to His Maj$^{ty's}$ Royal Sign Manual. N B. Mr. Pryce having been some time in England by leave of absence from His Maj^{ty} James Hume acts as Attorney General by Commission from me during the absence of Mr. Pryce.

The Provost Marshall Samuel Smith, appointed as above. The Patentee resides in England and has a Salary of one hundred pounds sterl^{g} ℔ ann:—The acting Provost Marshal who does the busines is allowed a Salary by the Province of thirty pounds Sterl: ℔. ann: for attending and taking all Elections, Summoning Jurys &c^{a} And by his Accounts rendered me the neat proceeds are two hundred and eighty pounds Sterl: N B. This Office is attended with much trouble, fatigue and risque. Judge of the Admiralty James Edward Powell not worth above Ten Pounds ℔ ann: appointed by the Gov^{r}. Register of the Admiralty, William Spencer, not worth above Twelve Pounds ℔ ann: appointed by the Gov^{r}. Marshal of the Admiralty, Andrew Elton

Wells, not worth above Fifteen Pounds ℔ ann: appointed by the Gov^r. Clerks of the Crown and Pleas, Henry Preston and Charles Pryce Jun^r no Salary, Fees of Office Six hundred and thirteen Pounds Sterl ℔ ann: Appointed by the Governor in obedience to the King's Sign Manual. Publick or Provincial Treasurer, no Salary, but is allow'd a Commission of Five ℔. Ct. on the Tax received, this has generally amounted to about one hundred and fifty pounds Sterl: ℔ annum: but may be more or less, according to the Taxes raised, and the profits depend much on the Assembly. Fees of Office for other business Eighty three Pounds ℔ ann: Appointed by the Governor. Collector of the Customs at the Port of Savanah Alexander Thompson, Salary Sixty Pounds Sterl Fees of Office Two hundred and ninety eight pounds ℔ ann: Appointed by the Lords of the Treasury and Commissioners of the Customs.

Comptroler and Searcher, William Brown, Salary as Comptroler Fifty pounds—Fees of Office as ditto Seventy Pounds —Salary as Searcher Thirty Pounds, Fees of Office Ninety pounds ℔ ann: Appointed as the Collector. N B. As these Gentlemen are very particular in their returns I send the original accounts signed by them.

Collector at the Port of Sunbury James Kitchen Salary Sixty Five Pounds Sterl—Fees of Office Ninety Pounds—Appointed as the Collector at Savanah. Comptroler and Searcher Isaac Antrobus, Salary Sixty pounds. Fees of Office Sixty Pounds, appointed as above.

Naval Officer, William Haven no Sallary, Office Fees One hundred and fifty four Pounds seven shillings Sterl ℔ ann: appointed by the Governor in obedience to his Maj^ty's Royal Sign Manual. Tho' here I must observe that the appointment of this Office is in the Governor by Act of Parliament. As the Present Naval Officer is very particular in his return I transmit the Original.

Besides the above there is some Country Waiters, Comptrolers, Inspectors of Hemp, Tobacco &c. &c. and trifling Officers of very little consequence or profit appoint^d by the Gov^r.

There are also three Assistant Judges who sit with the

Chief Justice but have no Salary or Perquisites & are appoint^{d} by the Gov^{r} during pleasure.

The Clerk of the Council Alexander Wylly, no Sallary Fees on attending in Council, entering all Minutes and making a Fair Copy to transmit Forty six Pounds four shillings Sterl: Perquisites on drawing Petitions for Land, Reading them, Swearing the Partys and entering all Orders thereon, also on hearing Caveats and Countersigning all Grants one hundred & thirty four pounds four shillings & six pence. To Ditto as Clerk of the Upper House Salary paid by the Province Thirty pounds ℔ ann: Allowed for Office business say for the attending the Upper House Entering the Journals and making a fair copy to transmit, a sum not exceeding Forty pounds ℔ ann: is generally provided in the Estimate, but may be more or less, and if more, it is provided for the next year, out of which Clerks & all Expences are paid by him. Appointed by the Governor. N B. This Officer depends pretty much on the Assembly to provide for or not.

The Clerk of the Assembly Richard Cuningham Crook, Salary allowed by the Crown Twenty Pounds. Allowed by the Assembly for Office business, Say, Attending the House, Entering & Copying the Journals &c^{a} one hundred & eighty one pounds Sterl: out of which Clerks & all Expences are paid by him. Appointed by the Governor, But depends on the Assembly to provide or not for all but the above Twenty Pounds.

There are no Military Officers in this Province, except the Captain of Fort George, James Edward Powell, who is appointed by the Govornor & paid Ten Pounds ℔ month by the Province.

Also the Officers of a Troop of Rangers now raising for the protection of the Settlers on the Lands lately ceded to his Majesty.

The Officers of the Regiment of Foot Militia who have neither pay nor perquisites I presume are not meant to be returned.

There is also an Indian Interpreter Moses Nunes who is

allowed Fifty Pounds ℔ ann: out of the Contingent Money granted by Parliament but no Fees or Perquisites.

All which I humbly Certify according to the best of my knowledge and belief.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 20th of December 1773.

JA. WRIGHT.

An Account of the Number of Vessels which are owned or part owned in the Province of Georgia with the Tonnage thereof; or as near as can be taken, Vizr:

NUMBER	REGISTERED VESSELS.	SHIPS	SNOWS	BRIGANTINES	SCHOONERS	SLOOPS	TONS.
25	Vessels, That makes Voyages to Sea	5	1	6	7	6	1840
10	Do. which seldom makes Voyages to Sea, being mostly employed amongst the Creeks and Rivers bringing the produce to market and shipping from the Plantations	....	....	....	7	3	150
35	Totals	5	1	6	14	9	1990

Custom House Savannah the 18th October 1773.

ALEXANDER THOMSON,
Collr.

WM. BROWN,
Comptr & Searcher.

An Account of the Imports into the Port of Savannah in Georgia from Foreign Plantations between the 5th January 1772 and the 5th of January 1773

	Foreign Brown Sugar which have paid His Majesty's Duties.						Foreign Melasses which have paid His Majesty's Duties.				Value at an Average.		
	Hhd's	Tr's	bbles	Ct.	qr	lbs.	Hhd's	Casks	Gallons			sh.	d.
IMPORTED IN SUNDRY VESSELS.....	20	15	17	246	3	18	54	20	6276	.....	810	0	0

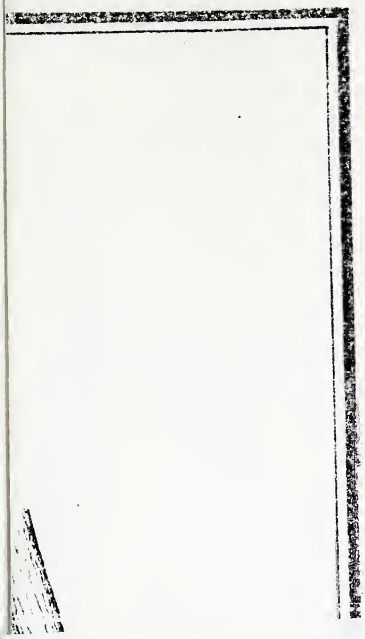
An Account of the Exports from the Port of Savannah in Georgia to Foreign Plantations for the above Period.

Exported	RICE & Licence, and have paid the half Subsidy.				LUMBER. PINE.																								
	Barrels.				Ranging Timber.	Sanding..	2½ In. Plank.	2 Inch Plank.	1½ In. Boards.	1¼ In. Boards.	Inch Boards.	Cypress Shingles.	White Oak Hh'd Staves.	Red Oak Pipe Staves.	Red Oak Hd'd Staves.	Horses.....	Steers & Oxen	Hogs.....	Beef	Pork	Corn	Soy in Quart Bottles.	Sago Powder.....	Straw						
in Sundry Vessels....	No	Ct.	qr	lbs	Feet.	Feet.	Ft.	Ft.	Feet.	Feet.	Feet.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	No.	bbles.	bbles.	Bush.	Doz	lbs.	Ct	£	sh.	d.			
	186	858	0	3	72200	71200	2400	7700	12000	14000	124750	473600	4000	1700	25600	14	46	34	90	125	285	5	100	94	2693	0	0			

	£	sh.	d.
The Exports above.	2693	0	0
The Imports	810	0	0
A Ballance—Part of which may be supposed to be smuggled into the Province, in value of Foreign Produce and part brought in Spanish Gold & Silver Coin.....	1883	0	0

Custom House Savannah the 18th October 1773.

ALEXANDER THOMSON, Collr.
WILLM. BROWN, Comptr. & Searcher.



N-
HE
ER

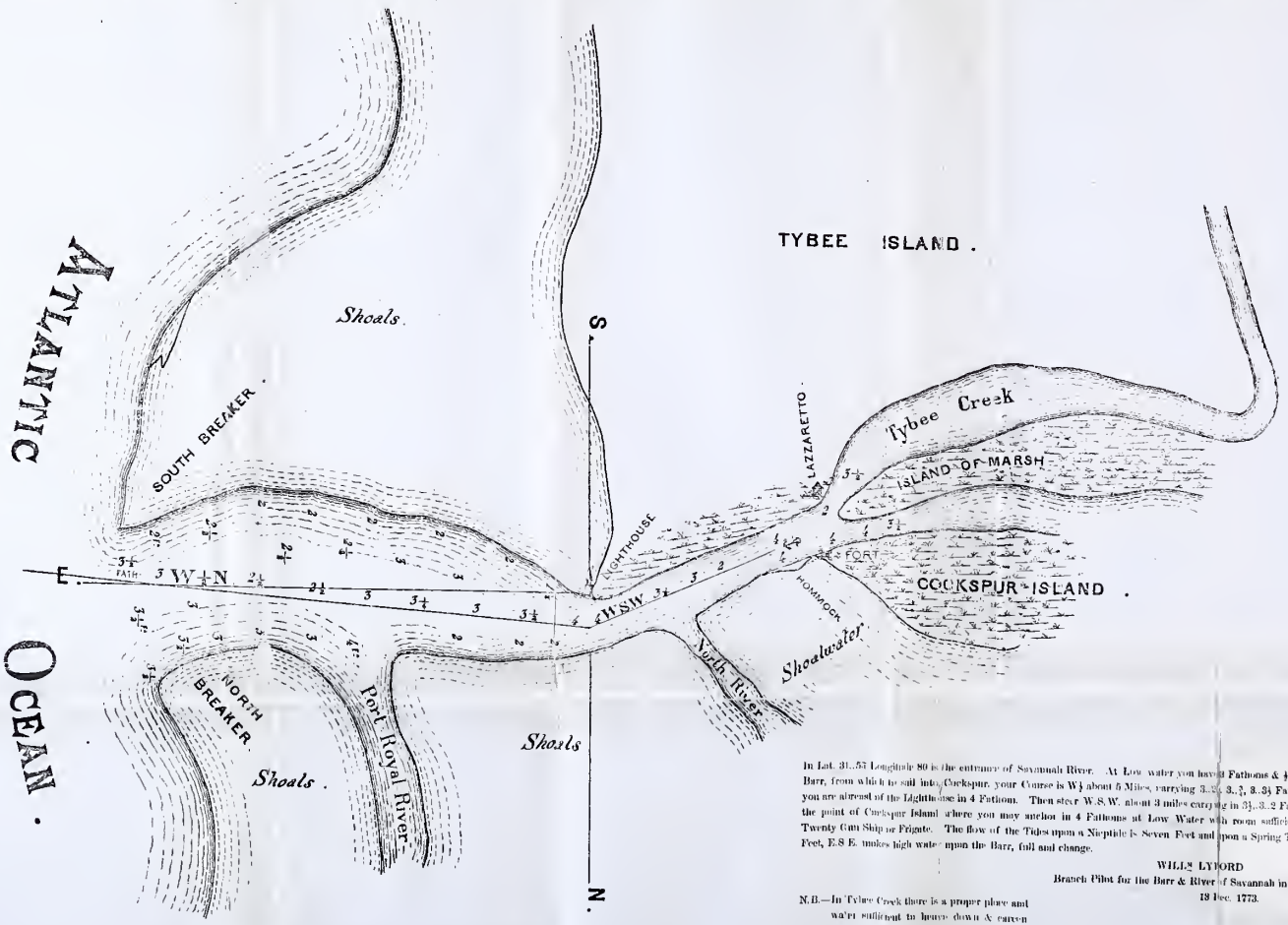
1½

5
6½

0
8

1½

9
1



In Lat. 31..53 Longitude 80 is the entrance of Savannah River. At Low water you have 4 Fathoms & ½ upon the Barr, from which to sail into Cockspur, your Course is W¼ about 5 Miles, carrying 3..½, 3..¾, 3..3¼ Fathoms till you are abreast of the Lighthouse in 4 Fathom. Then steer W.S.W. about 3 miles carrying in 3½..3..2 Fathoms to the point of Cockspur Island where you may anchor in 4 Fathoms at Low Water with room sufficient for a Twenty Gun Ship or Frigate. The flow of the Tides upon a Neptide is Seven Feet and upon a Spring Tide Nine Feet, E.S.E. makes high water upon the Barr, full and change.

WILLS LYFORD
Branch Pilot for the Barr & River of Savannah in Georgia.
18 Dec. 1773.

N.B.—In Tybee Creek there is a proper place and water sufficient to heave down & careen any Ship of the above mentioned size.

W. L.

SAVANNAH MORNING NEWS, LITH.

GEORGIA.

AN ESTIMATE OF THE NECESSARY CHARGES OF GOVERNMENT IN THE PROVINCE OF GEORGIA COMMENCING THE 29TH SEPTEMBER 1770 AND ENDING THE 29TH SEPTEMBER 1773.

FOR DEFRAYING THE EXPENCE OF HOLDING THE COURTS OF OYER AND TERMINER, VIZ :

To the Chief Justices Account for holding Seven Sessions	68. 7.2		
To the Clerk of the Crown for do	73. 6.6		
To the Attorney General's Acct. No. 1 and 2	98.10.7½		
To the Provost Marshal for Summoning Juries &c. 3 Years	90		
To Lewis Johnson Esqr. for maintenance of Prisoners	8.13.4		
To Matthew Roche Esqre for ditto in part	73. 5.2		
To the Cryer and Keeper of the Court three years	30		
To James Whitefield Coroner No. 1 and 2	17. 1.8		
To George McIntosh Esq. for holding Inquests	3		
To Robert Baillie Esqr. for d°	1.10		
To Doctr. George Fraser for attending Coroner	6. 6	27.17. 8	
To the Estate of Wm. Græme deceased	42. 8.10		
To the Cryer of the Court his act	2. 6.10		514.16. 1½

FOR DEFRAYING THE EXPENCE OF HOLDING THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

To the Clerk of the Upper House three Years Salary.			
To the Estate of Chas. Wattson deceased	7.10. 0		
To the present Clerk	82.10	90	
To the present Clerk for Incidental Business		336.11. 9	
To the Clerk of the Commons House of Assembly three Years Saly			
To the Estate of John Simpson deceased	22.10		
To the present Clerk	67.10	90	
To the Secretary for Incidental Business		165. 9. 8	
To the Messenger of the Upper House three Years Salary	75		
To the Messenger of the Lower House his Salary	75		832. 1.5
			1346.17. 6½

FOR CONTINGENT SERVICES.

For Negroes Executed, Vizr :			
To Mary Maxwell for one Negroe executed	25		
To John Glen Esqr. Do. Do.	30	55	
For apprehending Offenders per account delivered	189. 5. 6		
For Repairs of public Buildings pr. Do.	30. 9. 3		
For Expence of Expresses ₱ Ditto	9.10		
For the Expence of running Township Lands &c. ₱ Acct.	41. 6. 9		
For several Incidental Charges ₱ acct	435. 0. 1		
To Repairs of Fort George ₱ Account	14.16. 3		775. 7.10
To the Register of Grants ₱ account			20.10. 8
For Gov. Ellis's Annuity three Years			150
To the Publick Commissary 3 Years Salary			60
For the Garrison at Fort George ₱ acct			414
For sinking Certificates issued in the Year 1761 for building the Fort at Cockspur			472. 8. 1½
To reimburse the Treasurer the Monies advanced for the support of the Watch Company in Savannah			580.19. 9
			£3820. 3.11

Usually raised for encouragement of Pilots £170 ₱ annum.....
To the Officers of the Court of Oyer and Terminer for one Sessions..

To the Estate of John Simpson deceased for maintaining Prisoners..
To the remainder of Matthew Roche Esq. Acco: for ditto.....
To the Coroner.....
For Fire and Candle for the use of both Houses of Assembly.....
For Incidental Business done by Charles Watson deceased.....
The same done by John Simpson deceased as Clerk of the Lower House
The same to be done by the present Clerk of the Upper House.....
The same done and to be done by the present Clerk of the Commons House.....
To the Door Keepers of the Upper and Lower Houses.....
To several Accots. delivered in and no Sums charged.....
To several Accots. for bounties on Flour and Hemp and for inspectg Flour and Tobacco.....
To the Secretary for Incidental Business to be done.....

SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA
Council Chamber
the 5th of March 1773.

In Sir James Wright's of the 20th Decr. No. 8.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE INCOME OF THE COLLECTOR OF HIS MAJESTY'S CUSTOMS AT THE PORT OF SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA IN THE YEAR 1772.

		£ sh. d.
For Fees on Entering & Clearing 161 Vessels from this Port between the 5th of Janry. 1772 and the 5th of January 1773.....		257.12
For Fees paid by the Merchants: for Entries. Oaths. New Registers. Drawback Certificates &c.....		40. 8
abt. as near a Calculation as Can be made of the Fees.....		298
For Collectors Sallary. as is established.....		60
In all.....		£358
Out of which deduct Commissions to the Collector's Agent for receiving his Sallary @ 5 ₱ Cent.....	3	
And the Wages of 2 Clerks in the Office (having no allowance for Clerks)....	115	118
So that the Collector's net Income for 1772 was about.....		£240

N. B. The present Collector was appointed by Warrant from the Right Honble the Lords of the Treasury in July 1772—but did not receive his deputation from the Honble the Commissioners of His Majesty's Customs in America. untill the 25th of January 1773 at which time he was sworn in and commenced to act in Office.

Custom House Savannah the 15th Octr. 1773.

ALEXANDER THOMSON.
Collr.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE INCOME OF THE COMPTROLLER OF HIS MAJESTY'S CUSTOMS, AT THE PORT OF SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA IN THE YEAR 1772.

	£	sh.	d
For the Fees of Office	70		
For Sallary, as is Established	50		
In all (haveing no allowance for a Clerk)	£120		

N. B. The Searcher has acted in the above Quality since the Death of Mr. Russel in 1769—by permission of the Honorable Board of Commissioners in North America.

Custom House Savannah the 18th Octr. 1773.

WM. BROWN,
Acting Comptroller.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE INCOME OF THE SEARCHER OF HIS MAJESTY'S CUSTOMS AT THE PORT OF SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA IN THE YEAR 1772.

For the Fees of Office	90	
For Sallary, as is Established	30	
In all (& have no Allowance for Water Incidents)	£120	

N. B. The Searcher was appointed by Warrant from the Right Honorable the Lords of the Treasury in 1766.

Custom House Savannah the 18th Octr. 1773.

WILLM. BROWN.
Searcher.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

24 August 1774.

No. 26. Savannah in Georgia the 24th of Aug. 1774.

My Lord,

In mine of July the 25th No. 23 & August the 13th No. 24 I acquainted Your Lordship that I should give you a full account of the Conduct and Proceedings of the Liberty People here, as soon as I knew for certain what they did or meant to do, and I mentioned that some Papers were preparing by which I believed it would appear that these Resolutions were not the voice of the People, but unfairly & insolently made by a Junto of a very few only, but which Papers are not yet Completed.

every thing my Lord was done that could be thought of, to Frustrate their attempt, but this did not totally Prevent it, they have been strongly invited by the Carolina Sons of Liberty, who have been Suffered to do whatever they Pleased without the least *Mark of Disapprobation* or attempt to *check them*, that I have heard of, and now again my Lord, as in the time of the Stamp act, I am to be Reflected upon & abused for opposing the Licentiousness of the People and its thrown out "*Why should our Governor do so & so, when the People in 'Carolina have gone Greater Lengths than we have and the Gov-'ernor has not taken any notice of it.*" In short my Lord at such times as these, if a man has resolution & integrity Enough to stand forth and attempt to do his Duty its like being set up as a mark to be Shot at and Raising the Resentment of great numbers against him. However altho' this is very disagreeable I shall not Regard it.

I have been Informed of another Summons & Meeting to be in St. John's Parish on the 30th instant and my Lord as long as these kind of Summonses and Meetings are Suffered a Private Man to take upon him to Summons a Whole Province to Consult upon and Redress Public Grievances

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 235.

I apprehend there will be nothing but Cabals & Combinations and the Peace of the Province & minds of the People continually Heated, Disturbed & distracted and the Proclamation I Issued against them is termed *arbitrary & oppressive & an attempt to debar them of their natural and Lawful Rights & privileges.* In short my Lord if these Calls & meetings are considered as *illegal & improper* it will require the interposition of *higher authority* to remedy the Evil, for the executive Powers of Government in the Colonies are too Weak to rectify such abuses, and Prosecutions would only be Laughed at and no Grand Jury wou'd fine a Bill of Indictment and the Persons ordering & carrying them on Probably Insulted and abused.

And now I am mentioning these matters Permit me my Lord to say how things appear to me, and I conceive that the Licentious Spirit in America has received such Countenance & Encouragement from many *Persons, Speeches and declarations,* at the time of the Stamp Act, and ever since in Great Britain and has now gone to so great a length, and is at such a height, that neither Coercive or Lenient measures will settle matters and restore any tolerable Degree of Cordiality & Harmony with the Mother Country, and in short things and circumstances in America have increased so fast, and at this time so amazingly exceeded what at the first Settling and Planting the Colonies could Possibly have been Supposed or expected, and America is now become, or Indisputably ere long will be, such a vast, Powerfull & opulent Country or Dominion, that I Humbly Conceive in order to Restore & Establish Real & Substantial Harmony affection & Confidence & that Great Britain may receive that benefit & advantage which She has a Right to expect from the Colonies it may be found advisable to settle the Line with respect to *Taxation &c* by some new mode or Constitution, and without which my real and candid opinion is, that however matters may be got over at present & whatever appearance there may be of amity & union the Flame will only be *smothered for a time* & break out again at some future day *with more Violence.*

But be these things as they may I doubt not but your

Lordship will judge it is absolutely necessary that they are brought to a *Point* & Clearly Setled and Established *some how or other*, and not Suffered to remain as they are. Nothing but Jealousies Rancour and ill Blood: Law & no Law, Government & no Government, Dependence and Independence, if I may be allowed the expressions and everything unhinged and Running into —— Confusion, so that in short a Man hardly knows what to do, or how to act and its a most Disagreeable State to one who Wishes to Support Law Government & Good order & to discharge his Duty with Honor and integrity.

I beg Pardon My Lord for Presuming to Touch on this Grand & very Delicate Point, but Trust that my Zeal for His Majesty's Service & to Discharge my Duty in every Respect with the Utmost integrity will Plead my excuse, But my Lord if any alteration should be thought of, Yet Previous to any thing of this kind intire Submission & obedience to the Sovreignty of Great Britain and Satisfaction for all Private Damages & Injuries ought to be exacted & fully Complied with in & by all the Colonies.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem,
My Lord, Your Lordship's
most Obliged and
most Obed^{t} Hble Servant
JA. WRIGHT

The Earl of Dartmouth &c &c &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 26th October.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

17 JUNE 1775.

No. 49. SAV. IN GEORGIA the 17 of June 1775.

MY LORD;

It gives me much concern to acquaint Your Lordship that on Thursday the 13th Inst, the Liberty Folks here assembled in the Town of Sav. and put up a Liberty Tree and a Flagg and in the Evening paraded about the Town I am informed to the number of 300, some say 400. The pretence of the Meeting was to enforce their proscription against the four persons mention'd in the Affidavits inclos'd in my last, but no outrage was committed, as two of them were really going away before they were proscrib'd and the other two fell on some method of making their Peace with them.

This happened My Lord on the 1st day of the Meeting of the Court of Sessions, when the Chief Justice gave an excellent charge very properly adapted to the present times, However the Liberty Tree and Flagg were kept up from Tuesday Morning till now and is still flying in contempt and defiance of the Court and of all Law and Government and which here as well as elsewhere seems now nearly at an end And it has been debated whether or not to stop the Courts and shut up the Port but this I am assured is laid aside for the present although very probably will be resumed hereafter. But they have entered into an Association as Your Lordship will see by the inclosed Paper and whatever is agreed upon by the Continental Congress, will undoubtedly be adopted and carried into execution here, and will meet with little or no opposition, for those who disapprove of these things and wish well to Government say "Why should they expose their lives and properties to the resentment of the people when no support or protection is given them by Government" And therefore they find it most prudent to waive opposition and remain quiet.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

Your Lordship will see that there is soon to be Meetings in every part of the Province and at Savanah on the 22d inst. in order to choose Delegates to meet in Provincial Congress at Savanah on the 4th of July, at which Meeting I suppose they will entirely approve of whatever may be determined upon by the Continental Congress And as they see by my letter to Your Lordship of the 24 Aug. 1774 No. 26 which has been *published* that I mention the bad consequences of these Meetings and Cabals and find that no Notice has been taken of these matters and nothing done to prevent them they presume that they are either not unlawful or that there is no power to prevent them and Proclamations &c. are only laughed at and I must beg leave to repeat that Your Lordship cannot possibly conceive the dangerous consequences of suffering the Governor's letters to be made public and it is just hanging them out and exposing them to the resentment of an enraged people who are ready to tear any man to pieces who writes anything contrary to their opinions or in opposition to their measures or schemes.

I have laid a state of the proceedings of all the Liberty People before His Maj$^{ty's}$ Council and desired their opinions and advice what was proper to be done. Whether any Legal steps or whether by Proclamation to take notice of their conduct and point out the illegality and dangerous consequences of such proceedings, When all that were present (six) were unanimous in opinion "that no Legal steps should be taken because as things are circumstanced no prosecutions would prove effectual and it would only exasperate and inflame. They were also clearly of opinion that issuing such a Proclamation would only be held in contempt and expose the weakness of the executive powers and that unsupported as we are & threatned from the next Province, they advised that no steps whatever should be taken, but to represent a state of all their transactions and facts to Your Lordship" Which I have done in my last letter No. 48, And now in this letter, this is very *galling*, And it is humbly submitted to Your Lordship what is most proper to be done and necessity seems to require that it be speedily.

We have accounts from Carolina that they have agreed to

raise two Regiments of foot of 750 each and one of horse of 500.

My Lord I presume again to repeat my humble request to have leave to return to England, and have the honor to be with perfect esteem My Lord, Your Lordship's

most obliged & most obed^{t} Ser^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c &c &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 27th July.

[In Gov. Wright's No. 49.]

A number of the Inhabitants of the Town and district of Savannah and also of several other parishes within this Province having assembled together and taking into consideration the alarming heighth to which the present contest between Great Britain and America is risen and reflecting on the danger of instigated insurrections among themselves were of opinion, That prudence and common safety suggest the immediate adoption of some measures within this Province; They therefore entered into and subscribed the following Association Being persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depend under God on the firm union of the Inhabitants, in its vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion which attend the dissolution of the powers of government; We freemen, freeholders and inhabitants of the Province of Georgia, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay, Do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become Slaves, and do associate under all the ties of religion, honour and love to our country to adopt and endeavour to carry into execution, whatever may be recommended by the Continental Congress or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention that shall be appointed for the purpose of preserving our Constitution and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive Acts of the British Parliament, until a recon-

ciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles, which we most ardently desire, can be obtained, and that we will in all things follow the advice of our General Committee to be appointed, respecting the purposes aforesaid the preservation of peace and good order and the safety of individuals and private property.

And also came into the following Resolves

First, That the foregoing Association be strongly recommended to the inhabitants of the several parishes and districts within this Province; and also that a Committee be appointed among themselves to carry the said measures into execution.

Second, That it is highly expedient that a General Provincial Congress be held at Savannah on the first Tuesday in July next and that it be recommended that each Parish and district elect Delegates to attend the same.

Third, That the inhabitants of this Town and District meet at Savannah on the twenty second day of June instant, to choose Delegates to attend in the Provincial Congress and also to elect a Committee for enforcing the foregoing Association.

By Order of the Meeting
N. W. Jones, Chairman.

Extract from
The Georgia Gazette, No. 610
Wednesday June 14 1775.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

17 JUNE 1775.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 17th of June 1775.

No. 50.

MY LORD,

I have lately received a letter from General Gage of which the inclosed is a Copy, and the situation of affairs here, being so much altered within these six weeks past and the number so small, it is the opinion of the Council in General and in which I concur that sending for so few would answer no good purpose but might inflame the whole Province, and altho' an 100 men 12 or 15 months ago would have done it is not the case now, and that they would be lyable to continual insults having no Fort or other place of shelter whatever; And therefore it was judged most advisable not to send for any, at least till we know the result of the Continental Congress and see how things are like to go on, so that this matter My Lord has not been made public, And the Cruizer Your Lordship mentions in your Letter No. 18 I have not yet heard any thing of, and the gentlemen of the Council my Lord seem to be of opinion that less than 500 will not be sufficient or effectual, and that unless our Neighbours are kept at home its difficult to say what number might be sufficient and that there should be two sloops of war or one sloop and an armed Schooner, but really My Lord these armed Schooners are so small that they are of very little use.

And we are also of opinion that a Fort should be erected on some proper part of the Common, with buildings and barracks suitable for such number of men, as it may be thought necessary to send, if any should, And then the Governor and Officers would be in a state of security, whereas now they are and must be exposed to every kind of insult and violence the people may choose to offer them.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

I have the honor to be with perfect esteem, My Lord Your Lordship's

most obliged and obed^{t} Servant

JA. WRIGHT.

P. S. I should hope this letter may not be made public, as I'm sure it would give great offence.

[*Indorsed*]
R 27 July.

(1 Inclosure.)

[In Sir Jas. Wright's letter No. 50.]

Copy of General Gage's letter.
received 29 May 1775.

BOSTON 16 April 1775.

SIR,

I am to acquaint you that I have received His Majesty's Orders to send to Your Province from the Garrison of St Augustine a Detachment of 100 men and Officers in Proportion. I now take the liberty to inclose you Orders to the Commanding Officer for that purpose, which please to forward as soon as convenient and wherein you will see the Commanding Officer of the Detachment will be ordered to consult you upon the means he may be employed most usefully for His Majesty's service. You will be so good as give him such directions as may put him in the way of getting to you as soon as may be.

I have the honor to be &c

THOS. GAGE.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

20 JUNE 1775.

No. 51. SAV. IN GEORGIA 20 June 1775.

MY LORD,

The Liberty people have now got another pretence for raising men, they assert that Mr. Stuart the Superintendant has been endeavouring to raise the Cherokee Indians to come down against them, this they alledge that they have got undoubted proof of, and all he can say will not convince them to the Contrary, his Friends in Charles Town gave him a hint, and he left that and came here but they sent some of their party here who have so inflam'd & enrag'd our People, that he did not think himself safe, and His Majesty's armed Schooner St. John having put in from Providence, he went on board her & I suppose by this time is saild for St. Augustine. And several Boats full of men from the Carolina side, have been down at our Inlet some days, the Accounts differ as to No. some call them 50 others 80 all well & completely arm'd. Some alledge their intention was to seize on Mr. Stuart which very probably was part of their errand, But I believe they have another point in view and that is 3 Vessells being expected here from London and a considerable quantity of Gun Powder being on board for the Indian Trade, they intend to seize on that & carry it to Carolina and this is certainly in their power to do and its not possible to prevent it, if attempted and one of these Vessells arrived here on Saturday the 18th inst. & the Capt. one Ash informs me that several Boats lay off a little way from him & that one with 3 or 4 men came on board and one of them inquir'd whether he had any Gun Powder on board and on showing his Cockets and their finding he had none they behaved very civilly and went away, but made great inquiry after another ship one Maitland who has a large quantity of Gun Powder on board and it is said they intend to watch

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

our Inlet till the others come and to take out all the Gun Powder And if that is the case I am much afraid it will embarrass us with the Indians for they have for some time being very impatient for their usual supplys and in order to pacify them I have told them that the difference we had with them last year prevented the Merchants from sending for goods, that none was wrote for till after our disputes were settled in Oct^{r} last and that it takes a great while for ships to carry letters and orders from hence to England and that then the goods would be to make (I told them this to gain time) and afterwards be sent here and that sometimes ships have very long passages and we could not depend on a supply till late in the summer and with this they were tolerably well satisfied, but if they are now disappointed they will conclude we have some design against them and I can't tell what may be the consequence for they are a very jealous suspicious people and as they have been told by the Chickesaw Indians that the White people are going to join the Chactaws against them it may confirm that report and thus Your Lordship sees the state we are in in every respect and no King's Sloop or Cruizer heard of yet. By the inclosed Paper Your Lordship will see the extraordinary Resolves by the People in Charlotte Town Mecklenburg County and I should not be surprized if the same should be done every where else.

I have the honor to be with perfect esteem My Lord
Your Lordship's
most obliged and
obedient Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

[*Indorsed*]
R 27th July.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

8 JULY 1775.

No. 52. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 8th July 1775.

MY LORD,

I had the honor to write Your Lordship very fully in my Letters Nos. 47, 48, 49 50 & 51 all which I Confirm and begg Leave to refer Your Lordship to those Letters for the State of Affairs in this Province at that Time, Since which a Pretty Extraordinary Procedure has happened at the Port of Sunbury for the Particulars of which Your Lordship will Please to be referr'd to the Inclosd Copys of the depositions of Mr. Kitchen the Collector & Mr. Antrobus the Comptroller & Searcher at that Port this Matter I laid before the Council whose Opinions & Advice your Lordship will see by the Extracts of the Minutes of Council of the 4th Inst.

I wrote Your Lordship in my Letter No. 51 that our Inlet was Guarded by Boats with Many Arm'd Men from Carolina, Since which several have gone down there from Savanah: all waiting the Arrival of a Ship Expected from London with Gun Powder, it is said to seize upon the Gun Powder, those from Carolina to take the Gun Powder out belonging to the Inhabitants of their Province and those from hence to take out the Powder belonging to the inhabitants of this Province, at least this is what is given out. And Capt. Grant in His Majestys Armd Schooner having calld in here The Liberty Gentlemen have fitted out a Schooner some say with 8 & some with 10 Carriage Guns Many Swivels & 50 Men. Capt. Grant is saild & no Vessel sent here yet by Admiral Graves And when in Council on the 4 Inst. Mr. Baillie, the Commissary (in whose Charge the Guns &c. belonging to His Majesty are) came there & Inform'd me that a Great Many People were taking & Carrying away some of the Guns, Carriages, Shot &c. for the Particulars of which I begg leave to referr to the Inclosd Copys of Affidavits and to the Inclosd Extract of the Minute of Council Relative thereto.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

And My Lord I have Just been informd that Mr. Barnard Elliott (a Capt. in the Troops Raising by South Carolina) is in the back Parts of this Province Inlisting Men without having made the least Application to me, or taking any Notice at all. Am also Informd that the Committee in Charles Town, or Council of Safety (as they call themselves) it is not Certain which have, Appointed three Persons as Superintendants or Managers of the Indian Affairs in the Creek Country, and also three to Manage the Indian Affairs in the Cherokee Country, which Matters I also Laid before the Council and Your Lordship will see their Opinions & Advice by the Inclos'd Extract of the Minutes And thus Your Lordship sees that the Powers of Government are wrested out of my Hands, that Law & Government are nearly if not quite annihilated & a mere Nominal Governor can be of little use & to me a most disagreeable Situation & its not in my Power to Support either any Longer, the Principal Reasons of this Great & sudden Change & falling off, I gave Your Lordship in the above Letters referrd to, And Your Lordship will best Judge what is Necessary or Proper to be done. My Lord Pardon me, but the more I think of the Present State of Affairs between Great Britain & the Colonies, the more I am Convinced of the Propriety of what I mentioned in my Letter of the 24 of August No. 26.

The Provincial Congress is now sitting here And Yesterday I recd the Inclosd Application from them to which Your Lordship will see my Answer and had I not done so, I Presume they would (as in other Provinces) have Appointed one themselves. I am Informd Delegates are chosen to Proceed Immediately to Philadelphia and that our Ports & Courts are to be shut up, which I believe, altho I Cannot Positively assert it, as Nothing is yet Publishd or made Public.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordship's

most oblig'd & most obed^{t} Serv^{t}

Ja. Wright.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 19th August.

[In Sir James Wright's (No. 52) of 8th July 1775.]

GEORGIA,

To His Excellency Sir James Wright Bart Captain General Governor and Commander in Chief in and over His Majesties said Province Chancellor and Ordinary of the same

May it Please Your Excellency

The Provincial Congress deeply concerned at the Present Alarming State of Affairs and distresses of America, humbly request that Your Excellency would Appoint a day of Fasting and Prayer to be Observed throughout this Province, That a happy reconciliation may soon take Place between America and the Parent State, And that under the Auspicious Reign of His Majesty and his Descendants both Countrys may remain United, Virtuous, Free and happy untill time shall be no more.

By order of the Congress

ARCH^{D} BULLOCK President.

DATED IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS
the 7th day of July 1775.

MY ANSWER, GENT^{N}.

I have taken the Opinion of His Maj^{tys} Council relative to the request made by the Gent^{n} who have assembled together, by the Name of a Provincial Congress, and must Premise that I cannot Consider that Meeting as Constitutional, But as the request is Expressed in such Loyal and Dutifull Terms, and the Ends proposed being Such as Every Good Man must most ardently wish for I will Certainly appoint a Day of Fasting and Prayer to be Observed throughout this Province.

JA. WRIGHT, SAV^{H} 7th July 1775.

To Stephen Drayton Jun^{r} and the other Gentlemen who waited on the Governor.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

10 JULY 1775.

No. 53. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 10th of July 1775.

MY LORD,

Since Writing my Last of the 8th Inst. Capt. Maitland Arrivd, the Warlike Schooner fitted out as Mentioned before went to Sea and met with the Ship about 4 Leagues from the Bar Conductd her in & then took out all the Gun Powder on Board Amounting to about Six Tons as the Capt. tells me and which is now in the Hands of the Liberty People here who Forcibly Hold it against the Owners. The Capt. is going to make a Protest against them which if done before the Vessel (by which this is to go) Sails, I shall send Your Lordship a Copy of it for your more Particular Information. I am also to Acquaint Your Lordship that the Sandwich Packet Arrivd at Charles Town on the second Inst. When Your Lordship's Letters and those from Mr. Pownall & indeed every Letter directed to me both Public & Private were seized upon & opend in Charles Town & on the Evening of the 8th Inst. I receiv'd them seald up again by the Deputy Post Master General in Charles Town and Indors'd thus "Opened by the Committee of Inspection at Charles Town" G. Roupell.

I must also Acquaint Your Lordship that a Committee from the Provincial Congress now sitting here, was sent to the Post Office, Who Order'd the Deputy Post Master here not to send me any of my Letters, but after the Congress had Deliberated on the Matter, a Message was sent to the Post Master that he might deliver them, And I accordingly received them after about an Hour's Detention so that Your Lordship sees there is an End of all Correspondence And I cannot Attempt to send any Answers to Your Lordships Letters in Future from Hence by the Post to Charles Town in order to go by the Packet, for were I to do it, they would Certainly be intercepted. The Letters now receivd from Your Lordship

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 256.

are only the Original and Duplicate of Your Lordships Circular Letter of the 15th of April last, signifying His Majesty's Pleasure that the orders of the Commander in Chief of the King's Forces in N° America, And Under him of the Major Generals & Brigadier Generals, Shall be Supreme in all Cases relative to the Operation of the the said Troops & be Obeyed Accordingly, Which will Certainly be duly Observed by me.

It being Impossible My Lord for me to submit to these daily Insults, I must again request His Majesty will be Graciously Pleasd to Give me Leave to return to England.

My Lord I Cannot write with Freedom or have Several things to say. God Grant Conciliatory Measures may take place. And I Conceive there is not an hour to be lost, the State of Affairs will not Admit of the least delay.

I am this Moment Informd that the Congress intend to Raise 300 Men. Mr. Habersham is gone to Philadelphia for the recovery of his Health and I begin to think a King's Governor has little or no business here.

I have the Honor to be with great Deference

My Lord Your Lordship's

most Obliged and Obedient Hble Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 19th Aug^{t}.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

11 JULY 1775.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 11 of July 1775.

MY LORD,

Having Wrote Your Lordship very fully by the last Convey-

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

ance, I have little to add, but that the ship with the Gun Powder being Arrived, the Liberty Folks have Seized upon the whole amounting to about Six Tons.

Many Pretty Extraordinary things are Talkt of as intended to be done by the Congress. Amongst others to Raise three hundred Men and to Issue Money to Pay and Support them &c. of all which I shall (as it is my duty to do) take care to give Your Lordship a True Account as soon as their Proceedings are made Public.

Pray God Grant a happy and speedy reconciliation.

I have the Honor to be with perfect Esteem, My Lord, Your Lordship's

most obliged and obedient Servt

Ja. Wright.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 19th Augt

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

18 July 1775.

No. 54. Savannah in Georgia the 18th of July 1775.

My Lord,

On the 13th instant the Provincial Congress sent me an Address of which the Inclosed is a Copy and which I conceive Contains two or three Charges against me Viz: that I would not allow the Assembly to meet or sit in order to take Measures for the Redress of Grievances.

And that I have Misrepresented the State of the Province for that it appears from the Extracts of my letters which have been Published that I rather meant to favour the

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

Designs of the Minister than to Give an Impartial Account of the Real State of things.

And that I have Given Prejudicial Information against many Persons in this Province.

This Address My Lord I laid before the Gentlemen of the Council and the Extracts of my Letters which have been Published were all read Viz: 25 July 74, 13 August 24 August 13 October & the 13 of December 74 and they were all Unanimous in opinion that there is not any Just or real cause or Grounds for the said Accusations and that the Several Matters mentioned in the said Letters are consistent with Truth and that there is no Misrepresentation whatever, and for Your Lordship's more particular Information I beg leave to refer to the Inclosed Minutes of Council and to Observe that the Reason of the Prorogation in Nov^{r} was because the Situation of Affairs between Great Britain and the Colonys were then in a very uncertain state. The Petition of the Continental Congress to His Majesty was not then got home, and a New Parliament to meet in Dec^{r} and being hopefull that the Events of those very Material Circumstances would be known towards the End of January it was thought advisable to Postpone the Meeting of the Assembly till that time, and it was Accordingly Prorogued to the 17th of January at which time it was most ardently wished that the Upper and Lower Houses of Assembly should State their Grievances or supposed Grievances in Decent and Proper Petitions to the Crown and Parliament, and for which purpose some Petitions were given in to the House of Assembly Signed by a great many very respectable Persons which were treated with Contempt: And as Soon as they met a Message was Sent from the Upper House desiring a Conference with the Lower House on those matters, but when they met to Confer the Lower House would not agree to anything, and the Affair dropt and I soon discovered there was a Petition from the Provincial Congress ready to Present to the House and that a Member had it in his Pocket for that purpose, and I was well Inform'd that they had got every thing prepared ready, Motions and Resolves all in writing approving of the Resolutions of the Continental Congress in

Sept. and Oct^{r} and that they were to approve of the Proceedings of the Congress here in January and to send Delegates to meet in May, all these things I had Information of, and the Gentlemen of the Council well knew were mean't to be proposd and no doubt but they would have been carried and therefore by their Unanimous Opinions and advice I Adjourned them from the 10th of February to the 9th of May, by which time we Expected to know the Final Determination of Parliament relative to American Affairs, and After this Adjournment some of them gave out that they would not meet or do any business in May, and as I really wished them to meet and to do business at that time I with the advice of the Council Issued a Proclamation calling them to meet and do business, and when I meant to take some notice of Your Lordship's Letter relative to the Resolutions of the House of Commons &c. &c. and that they should dispatch some of the most Material Provincial Business, and on the 9th of May some of them met but made no House and adjourned to the 10th and on the 10th some met but made no House and adjourned to the 11th and on the 11th some of them met but made no House and adjourned over to Monday the 15th which was a thing they had no right to do, and considered as an Insult: Especially after being Particularly called by Proclamation and being Informed by many that they did not intend to make a House at all, I met the Council upon it, who were unanimously of Opinion from what they had heard, and had actually passed that they did not intend to make a House or do business and advised me to Prorogue them, which I accordingly did, and Yet they Pretend I would not allow the House to sit or take up their Grievances as a Legislative Body, or the legal Representatives of the People, when the Fact is clearly otherwise or as is here stated, and although I would not Condescend to take any Notice of this Address Yet I think it my Duty to Lay the whole before Your Lordship.

On the 13 instant at night two Gentlemen came here from Charles Town sent as I was informed by the Council of Safety there and they have Prevail'd on the Congress to let them have 5000 weight of the Gun Powder and which they

carried away with them, and I am Informed that Some of the Liberty People here, Assisted in Putting on board the Vessell they came in a brass field Peice and Carriage belonging to His Majesty, this I did not hear of till Afterwards, but if I had I could not have Prevented it.

I understand the Congress have agreed to send 2000 weight of Gun Powder into the Indian Country as a Present from the People and it is Particularly Agreed that the Indians be Acquainted that it is not from the *King* or from *Government* or from the *Superintendant* or from the *Traders* but from the *People of the Province* and I am much Afraid this will raise Strange Ideas amongst the Indians and be attended with very bad consequences. They have appointed here what they call a Council of Safety and very nearly followed the example of the Carolinians Except as to Raising an Army, it was proposed to raise 350 men but after great debates that was carried in the Negative and this Province having now Join'd with the others, I am well Informed that the Gentlemen who came from Carolina Assured the Congress here, that if they should on any Account want Assistance they should Immediately have it to the amount of 1000 men. I am Humbly to request that His Majesty will be Graciously pleased to Give me leave to return to England in order to Resign the Government.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordship's

most obliged and obedient Servant

JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &c.

R 10th October.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

29 JULY 1775.

No. 55. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 29th of July 1775.

MY LORD,

Since my last of the 18th instant No. 54 the Council of Safety as they Call themselves, have in a Solemn Manner forbid the Rector of the Parish to preach any more in the Church, and he has been so much threatened that on the 25th instant he left the town and went over into Carolina, the reason given for this is, because he refused to Preach a Sermon and observe a Fast which had been directed by the Continental Congress, to be observed throughout all the Colonies, and has Reflected on the Conduct of the Americans. And My Lord on the 24th instant about 9 OClock at Night I heard a very great Huzzaing in the Streets and on Sending out found they had seized upon one Hopkins a Pilot and were Tarring and Feathering him, and Soon after they brought him in a Cart along by my House and such a Horrid Spectacle I really never Saw, they made the Man Stand up in a Cart with a Candle in his Hand and a great many Candles were Carried round the Cart and thus they went through most of the Streets in town for upwards of three Hours.

And on Inquiring what he had done, I was Informed that he had behaved disrespectfully towards the Sons of Liberty and Drank some Toasts which gave great offence. but for Your Lordship's more Particular Information in both these Matters I inclose a Copy of the Affidavits of the Partys and the News Paper and I must at the same time observe that I cannot believe this Conduct is Promoted or Approved of by the People in General, but only by some very Violent ones amongst them and the Mob. Your Lordship will be the best Judge what is most Proper to be done, but I beg leave again most heartily to wish that Conciliatory Measures

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

may Speedily take place or total Ruin and Destruction will soon follow, and America Lost and Gone.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordship's
most Obliged and most Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

P S. 1st of Augst The Delegates went away for Philadelphia yesterday. I forgot to mention that the Committee here take upon them to Order Ships and Vessells that arrive to Depart again without suffering them to come up to the Town and unload. Some they admit, some they Order away Just as they please and exactly Copy after Carolina, and are making a very Rapid Progress in the execution of their Assumed Powers. £10,000 Sterling is to be Issued in Notes or Certificates and Your Lordship will see the Proceedings of the Congress by the Inclosed News Paper, and beg I Leave to Repeat that no Correspondence is safe, I dare not Venture a Single Letter by the Post to Charles Town, for the Packet or to send any to Your Lordship but under Cover as Private Letters. No Sloop of War or Cruizer is come yet.

J. W.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &.

[*Indorsed*]
R 10th Oct^{r}.

[In Sir Jas. Wright's (No. 55) of 29th July 1775.]*

GEORGIA. The Deposition of John Hopkins of the Town of Savannah Mariner taken on Oath the twenty fifth Day of July one thousand seven hundred and seventy five before the Honourable Anthony Stokes Esq^{re} Chief Justice of the Province aforesaid.

This Deponent being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God maketh Oath and saith That about nine of the Clock in the Evening of the twenty fourth Instant as this Deponent was sitting at supper with his family there came

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

to this Deponent's House a number of Persons (some were in disguise) and opened the door. That Joseph Reynolds of Savannah Bricklayer, Capt. McCluer & Captn Bunner at Present of Savannah Mariners laid hold of this Deponent, without saying anything to him That as soon as the aforesaid People laid hold of this Deponent a great number rushed in & hurried this Deponent out of his house & led him to the out side of the Town, That they Consulted to tar & feather him but the Majority resolved to Carry him to a more public place. Accordingly they led this Deponent into the middle of the square near to the Dial in Savannah & striped this Deponent of his Jacket & Shirt and with great reluctance left the rest of his Apparrel on him And then they proceeded to tar and feather this Deponent And immediately put this Deponent into a Cart & Carted him up & down the Streets of Savannah for upwards of three Hours in the Above Condition That during the aforesaid Time they Carted this Deponent to the Liberty tree And there swore they would hang him That the said Bunner said "he was rather fat But He would go up the tree & hang this Deponent" That the said Bunner further said "that unless he would drink "Damnation to all Tories & Success to American Liberty" he should be hung immediately, which request this Deponent was obliged to Comply with, that they continued to abuse this Deponent, gave him a great Deal of ill Language & upbraided him with his Conduct That some one or other said That if they Could lay hold of the Parson they would put him along side of this Deponent in the Cart, That this Deponent also heard said in the Mob that Mr. Smith should be next And that they intended to Continue on untill they had Tarred & feathered all the Tories or Words to That Effect, That this Deponent saw in the Aforesaid Mob, together with the Persons aforementioned, Thomas Lee Carpenter John Spencer Carpenter, Alexander Phœnix Merchant Ambrose Wright Planter Samuel Wells Mariner Francis Arthur of Savannah Surveyor, Oliver Bowen Merchant John McCluer & Capt. McCluer Joseph Habersham & Francis Harris Gentleman Quintin Pooler Merchant Captn Hawkins Mariner & Thomas Hamilton Butcher & several others that this Deponent cannot

recollect That between the Hours of Twelve & One of the Clock at Midnight they discharged this Deponent at the Vendue House with orders to beg "all America pardon."

Sworn the Day & Year Aforesaid } JOHN HOPKINS.

ANTHONY STOKES.

I desire that a Warrant may Issue against the abovenamed Joseph Reynolds of Savannah Bricklayer & Capt[n] George Bunner Mariner & against none of the other persons.

JOHN HOPKINS.

A true Copy. PRESTON & PRYCE.

[In Sir James Wright's (No. 55) of 29th July 1775.*]

GEORGIA SS.

The Reverend Haddon Smith Rector of the Parish of Christ Church being duly sworn saith,

That on Saturday the Twenty second Day of this Instant July about nine of the Clock in the forenoon some Gentlemen came to this Deponent's House at the Parsonage. That this Deponent being up Stairs in his Chambers sent down word immediately to desire the Gentlemen to walk in & he would wait upon them. That before this Deponent came down Stairs he heard some one of them to say "We cannot Walk in" or words to that purport. That this Deponent then concluded who they were & went down directly to them. That this Deponent saw standing in the Porch of the House Peter Tarling of St. John's Parish, Jonathan Cochran of Saint Andrews Parish Planters, Edward Teefair of Savannah Merchant, George Walton of Savannah Esq[re] & Oliver Bowen of Savannah Merchant & some others. That the aforesaid Peter Tarling held a written Paper in his hand and read from it to this Deponent the following words "Sir from Your late Conduct in disobeying the Orders of the Congress, You are deemed an Enemy to America & by Order of the Committee We are to inform you that you are to be suffered no longer to officiate in this Town" or Words to that Effect,

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

That the aforesaid Peter Tarling haveing read the paper abovement[d] he together with the rest of the Persons immediately went away without giving this Deponent an opportunity to reply or ask for the Paper since which this Deponent hath not thought himself safe in doing his Duty as Rector.

HADDON SMITH.

Sworn the 25th Day of July 1775. before

ANTHONY STOKES.

A True Copy

PRESTON & PRYCE.

GOV. SIR JAMES WRIGHT TO SEC LORD DARTMOUTH.*

7 AUGUST 1775.

No. 56.

SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 7th of August 1775.

MY LORD,

It Gives me great Concern that every letter I now write to Your Lordship is to Give you accounts of the very illegal, Insolent and Dangerous Transactions of the Liberty People here. On the 2d Instant a Complaint was made to the Chief Justice against Ebenezer McCarty, Florence Mahoney and Wm. Davis, and on taking Affidavits against them, it appeared amongst other Matters that the said McCarty had been Inlisting men in this Town for one of the Carolina Regiments, and on a Warrant being Issued and the Partys being Apprehended, the said McCarty was by the Chief Justice Committed to Goal as not Bailable; and on the 3rd Instant a Writ of Habeas Corpus was applied for in behalf of the said McCarty, when on hearing he was remanded as not Bailable. And that Evening a great Number of People Assembled

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

together and went to the Goal and forced it open and took out the said McCarty who was Immediately Set at Large, the Particulars of all which Matters will more clearly appear to Your Lordship by the Inclosed Affidavits. And on the 5th inst. he went through the town with a Drum Beating up for men; and passed Close by the Chief Justices door, also came very near my house, unparalled Insolence my Lord! and this is the Situation his Majesty's Government is reduced to in the Province of Georgia.

I Omitted to Mention before that they took Possession of the Publick Magazine to put the Gun Powder in, and Appointed a Guard to Protect it an Officer who they call Captain, and I am told 20 men, and who still Continue to Guard it Day and Night.

I must also Acquaint your Lordship that throughout the Province every Method has been used to *Compell* the People to Sign the Association; and those who Decline, they threaten to Proscribe, and for fear of that, and losing their Property, or having it Destroyed; Great Numbers have been Intimidated to Sign, and I Suppose by far the greater Part of the Province have Signed it, indeed it is said there are few in the Country who have not. In the Parish of St. Philip I am Informed the Committee have Proscribed one Doctor Traill for Refusing to Sign the Association. he is a very Sensible Clever Man and in very Good business, but they have ordered him to Depart the Province in Eight days, and there is now a plan Carrying on to Wrest the Command of the Militia out of my Hands, but this Probably will be the Subject of my next Letter.

I have the Honor to be with Great Deference
My Lord Your Lordship's
most obliged & obedient Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c, &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 10th Oct^{r}

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. L^D. DARTMOUTH.*

16 AUGUST 1775.

SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 16th of Aug^t. 1775.

MY LORD,

I had the Honor to receive Your Lordship's Circular letter of the 22nd of May With an Account of the Death of the Queen of Denmark, and Inclosing the Gazette Containing the Orders for Mourning, Which I have directed to be Observed here—And the Account Your Lordship is pleased to Give of the Health of His Majesty and the rest of the Royal Family, must greatly Alleviate the affliction of that Event.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordship's
most obliged and
most obedient Hble Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 10th Oct^r.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.†

17 AUGUST 1775.

No. 57. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 17th of Aug^t. 1775.

MY LORD,

On the 13 instant I had the Honor to receive the Duplicate of your Lordship's letter of the 3d of May No. 20, the Original of which must have been Stop't by the Committee in Charles Town, when they open'd all the letters by the May

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236. † P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

Packet, as all others will, if they can Lay their Hands upon them.

If any further applications are made by Midshipmen who may have Acted as Masters of any of the King's Ships, I shall direct them to Apply first to the Lords of the Admiralty for a Certificate, as Mentioned in Your Lordship's letter.

I Observe what your Lordship is pleased to Say with respect to my Conduct in Endeavouring to prevent the Contagion from Spreading in this Province, and would to God it had been in my Power to have done so, but it was not, as Your Lordship will Perceive by my several letters Nos. 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55 and 56, and to which I beg leave to refer for the Particulars of what has happened here since the 4th of June. And my Lord I am now again constrained to write your Lordship a farther Disagreeable Account of the Proceedings of the Congress and Liberty People here. The Congress my Lord Determined that no Militia Officers should remain but such as Signed the Association, and Directed that the Captains of the Militia should order Musters throughout the Province, and that any of the officers that might refuse to Sign the Association, should not be suffered to act any longer, but that the People should Elect others in their Places. And on the 8th instant I received an Application from the Committee of Safety as they Call themselves, a Copy whereof is Inclosed, on which I ordered the Council to be Summoned to meet on the 15th instant when I laid the said Application before them with some letters I had received from several of the Officers a Copy of which I now Inclose your Lordship—these officers belong to the three Town or Savannah Companys—and for Your Lordship's more Particular Information I also Inclose a Copy of the Proceedings in Council on this occasion; and thus your Lordship sees how they are going on here, and the Scheme and Attempt to Wrest the Command of the Militia out of my Hands, and it is said the Committee of Safety are to Give Commissions to the People who are to Chose Officers in the Room of those who refuse to Sign the Association, but this my Lord I cannot Yet Assert Although I believe it to be true.

We have received an Account here that an Armed Vessell

or two, fitted out from Charles Town Proceeded to the Bar of St. Augustine and there met with a Vessell Bound to that Port, which had a great Quantity of Gun Powder and King's Stores on Board, part of which had been sent on shore but that they took out of her 15,000 weight of the Gun Powder which they had Landed Safe at Beaufort Port Royal South Carolina. the Conduct of the People here, is most Infamous. one Sheftall a Jew is Chairman of the Parochial Committee as they call themselves and this Fellow Issues Orders to Captains of Vessells to depart the King's Port without Landing any of their Cargoes legally Imported. And fresh Insults continue to be offered every day, and no Sloop of War arrived yet.

My Lord I mentioned in my last some means used to compell People to Sign the Association, and those, with Tarring and Feathering and the *Slight* Punishment of Ordering any that Refuse, to quit their Habitations on a few days Notice are executed without any Hesitation; and one Mr. Brown a Young Gentleman who appeared a little Active in opposing the Liberty People, has been most Cruelly Treated in the Town of Augusta, and he having threatened to get a party and take satisfaction, the Offenders Raised a Number of Men in the Country, and wrote to Savannah to the Council of Safety for Assistance, and a Party of the Grenadier Company, and some of the Light Infantry Company who Signed the Association, set out from hence to Augusta the ninth Instant, without any Application to, or Authority from me, but I am well Informed were ordered to do so by the Council of Safety, and its said they by Persuasions and threats, Prevail'd on a Great Number of People to Join them as they went through the Country, and what Outrages or Acts of Violence they may Commit before they return, its difficult to say, though as I am just Informed that Mr. Brown has retired into Carolina, Probably nothing may happen. but my Lord are these things to be suffered in a British Government? I am really tired my Lord of stating *Criminal Facts* and could add more, but that I may not over Burden your

Lordships Patience I shall Conclude, and have the Honor to subscribe myself

Your Lordship's
most obliged and obedient Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

[*Indorsed*]
R 10th Oct[r].

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

16 SEPTEMBER 1775.

No. 58. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 16th of Sept[r] 1775.

MY LORD,

Since my last Nos. 54, 55, 56 and 57 by way of Liverpool, nothing very material has happened, but the Liberty People are still going on in the same way, and in Consequence of the Inclosed I am informed that Officers have been Chosen by every Company of Militia in the Province, Some who had Commissions have been Elected, and many new ones chosen, so that these People having Signed the Association will now be considered by the Provincial Congress and the other Bodys as under their Authority and Direction and not the Kings or mine, in short my Lord the whole Executive Power is Assumed by them, and the King's Governor remains little Else than Nominally so. I am well Informed that one Kirkland in South Carolina to whom Mr. Brown (mentioned in my last) had applied for Protection, on hearing of the Cruel and Inhuman treatment Brown met with at Augusta, Sent to the People of that Place, and threatened to Resent that treatment unless Some of the Ringleaders were Delivered up to Justice, on which its said near 200 men in that Neighbourhood are gone into Carolina in Pursuit of Kirkland, and that

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

these People are in the Pay of the Council of Safety here, out of the £10,000 Sterling I wrote Your Lordship before they had resolved to make and Issue, this my Lord is since the affair I mentioned in my former relative to Mr. Brown, so that Your Lordship sees the great and Criminal Strides they are making in Subversion of Law and the King's Government and Establishing one of their own, and this new Government Seems to me to be on the Following Plan, the Provincial Congress, a kind of Legislature in the respective Provinces, subject to the Controul and Direction of the Continental Congress which is the Supreme Legislature and Governing Power, over the whole Continent.

The Council of Safety Seems to be the Executive Branch in each Colony, Subject to the Provincial Congress, and the General and Parochial Committees Dispense Law, and Exercise the Powers of the Several Courts, just as it seems *Right in their own Eyes*, for how far they have any Regard to the true Principles of Either Law or Equity; your Lordship will Judge from the following case, which was determined two or three days ago only, Viz, a Ship arrived here from Senegal, with a Cargoe of 204 Slaves, the Captain was immediately ordered not to proceed to Town, or to Attempt to land any of the Negroes without leave of the Committee, and he was then Directed to Petition the Parochial Committee which he did, and Although he had not only Law, but many Equitable and Substantial reasons on his side, yet he was Ordered to depart the Port immediately on which he by Petition appealed to the General Committee, and they Affirmed the Orders of the Parochial Committee, and the Captain is Compelled to proceed to Sea just at the Equinox, which may be the loss of the lives of numbers of them as we often have very Tempestuous weather at this Season, and indeed the Vessell and Cargoe may Probably be lost, and all Perish, and if not the Poor Creatures are so dispirited at the thoughts of being carried to sea again that they are growing sickly and many of them will certainly dye before they can get into another Port. The Captain intends for St. Augustine if the weather permits and at best supposes the Loss to the owners will be near if not quite 3000 Sterling. It seems Strange My Lord

and I cannot help lamenting that I can get no kind of Intelligence from General Gage, none since the 29th of April, and many False Reports are Spread here respecting Engagements or Pretended Engagements always to the dishonor and Defeat of the King's Troops which have the worst Effect Possible, with the People, and I remain wholly in the Dark. I complained of this to General Gage and also Admiral Graves by letters of the 27th of June, which went by His Majesties Ship Scorpion, but I have received no answers yet, nor have I heard any thing of the Sloop of War which Your Lordship long ago mentioned to have been ordered here, and which I also mentioned to the Admiral, in short my Lord I am in a most disagreeable situation.

Since the Port has been shut up the People in the Back Country declare that no Process shall be Executed, as your Lordship will see by the Copys of Depositions now Transmitted and the General Committee sent for all the Attornies last Saturday and Recommended it to them not to Issue any more Writs or Process and told them if they did not comply, that they would call the Provincial Congress to compell them to do it, and the Attornies were to give their answer as this day.

I have often wished for the Honor of a Conversation with Your Lordship, I could have said much that there is no writing and Possibly might have given some useful hints.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordship's

most Obliged and

most Obedient Servant

JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 22d Nov^{r}

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

23 SEPTEMBER 1775.

No. 59. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 23rd of Sept[r] 1775.

MY LORD,

On the 17th instant a Vessell arrived here from London, one Rainier on Board of which was 250 barrells of Gun Powder, great part of it I am Informed is His Majestys, being the Annual Present for the Indians sent out to Mr. Stuart the Superintendant, and the rest is the Property of Persons Concerned in the Indian Trade, the whole of which Immediately on the Ships arrival at Tybee was seized upon and taken out by the Liberty People here and brought up to town in Great Triumph, and is Forcibly kept from Mr. Stuart and the owners, who meant to send it into the Indian Country—and from several Accounts I have lately received I am very Apprehensive it will be Impossible to satisfy the Creek Indians and keep them quiet if they are not speedily supplied as usual. I am well informed that the Council of Safety as they call themselves, give out that they have received an Answer to their Talk sent to the Cherokees, by which those Indians declare that they will have nothing to do with the Dispute between Great Britain and the Colonys but that if they do interfere at all, it shall be in behalf of the People here, who they know and not for the White People over the Great Water who they know nothing about. had the Sloop of War Your Lordship mentioned so long ago, been sent here then, it would not have been in their power to have taken away any of the Gun Powder out of any of the Vessells, but she is not yet come, and I dont hear of a Ship of War on the whole Coast to the Southward of Virginia, only a Trifling Sloop or two.

I can only Inform Your Lordship of Facts, which I have faithfully done and shall continue to do, as long as its in my power. What Remedy these Evils may require, is for the

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

wisdom of my Superiors to determine, but I must beg leave to add, that from the situation of Affairs here, no time should be lost, it is really a Wretched State to be left in, and what its impossible to submit to much longer, Government totally Annihilated, and Assumed by Congresses, Councils and Committees, and the greatest Acts of Tyranny, Oppression, Gross Insults &c. &c. &c. commited, and not the least means of Protection, Support, or even Personal Safety, and these almost Daily Occurences are *too much* my Lord.

And I must not Omit to Acquaint Your Lordship that we have no Goal or Prison of any kind that will Confine a Man an hour, unless loaded with Irons, had this Province (happily for the People) Continued in a State of Duty and Obedience to Government, I am Persuaded the Assembly would have Provided for Building one, But since things have taken a Reverse turn it is not now to be Expected, and therefore it is submited to Your Lordship whether it may not be Proper to Empower me to order one to be Built without Delay, a Good and Effectual Goal will certainly be Necessary, let things Terminate as they may, for even if a Conciliatory Plan (which is much to be wished for) should finally take place, I presume it will not be without Exceptions and that it may be thought Expedient to make some Examples. If one is Ordered to be Built, I think it would be better on some Part of the Common than in the Town, but in that case, I must Observe, that there is a Law which was Passed the 9th of June 1761 by which the Common is appropriated to Public uses, and it is declared that it shall not be aliened or Granted away, and which Law is still in force, and if a Fort is ordered to be Built, it must be on some Part of the Common.

In the Town my Lord there is a Lot by that Law Appropriated for Building a Goal upon.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordship's

most Obliged and

most Obedient Servant

JA. WRIGHT.

P. S. Inclosed are some Depositions
relative to the Taking away
the Gun Powder out of Maitland's
Ship, which Could not be got
Sooner, the Reason is Mentioned.

[*Indorsed*]
R 22nd November.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. L^{D} DARTMOUTH.*

26 SEPTEMBER 1775.

No. 60.

SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 26th of Sept^{r} 1775.

MY LORD,

At the Request of Mr. Robert Smith I Transmit Your Lordship the Inclosed Depositions of Mr. Smith and several other Merchants. I have Perused the same, and many things therein are consistent with my own knowledge, and those that are not *altogether* so, I firmly believe to be True.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordship's
most Obliged &
most Obedient Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 21st November.

---

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 236.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

14 October 1775.

No. 61. Savannah in Georgia the 14th of Oct^{r} 1775.

My Lord,

Since my last a Party of the Back Country People went armed to a small Stockade Fort on the Ceded Lands which was Garrisoned by a Party of the Rangers, and Compelled the Commanding Officer to deliver it up to them, and they then Immediately Sent a Messenger Express to the Council of Safety here, to acquaint them what they had done, and receive their Directions, and those People Ordered them to Deliver up the Fort again to the Officer and return to their habitations, and it is this day reported that another Small Fort on those Lands, has also been taken from the Rangers who Garrisoned it, but this I have not yet received an Authentic account of, altho' I suppose it is true.

and in short my Lord the Poison has Infected the whole Province, and neither Law, Government, or Regular Authority, have any Weight or are at all attended to.

On the 25 instant my Lord an Inquiry was made whether the Vessell with the Negroes (mentioned in my letter No. 58) was Sailed, and she having been Prevented from Sailing by contrary winds and bad weather it was hinted by 2 of the General Committee that if another Application was made, Possibly they might be Suffered to land and an application was accordingly made and the next day the 26th a Permit was sent down by the General Committee, to their Officer to let the Negroes be brought up, and on the 28th they were landed. Several had Dyed in the mean time, and many Were then unable to Stir, and the Cargo in General I Suppose one third less in value than when the Vessell arrived, and thus Your Lordship sees, how the Kings Port and mens Property are in the Absolute power of these People, Whether this proceeded from a Motive of Humanity or whether from an

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Apprehension of the Consequences of being hereafter Called to an Account, or what other Reason, I cannot Say.

Whatever Letters Your Lordship may have thought Proper to write to me by the July and August Packets, Still remain with Lord Wm. Campbell, on board his Majesty's Sloop Tamer, and I Can't Say how much longer they may Continue there, for his Lordship Cannot send them to me, nor have I any method of Sending for them with Safety. I Presume His Majesty's Cruizer which was ordered to this Province in February last, has been Employed *much more* for His *Majesty's Service* Elsewhere, than She could have been here in Preventing the Gun Powder from being taken away in the manner Your Lordship has been Informed of, and Giving other Assistance which She might Probably have done. Inclosed your Lordship will receive one of the Congress Bills as they are Called. there are Many Denominations of them from five Pounds Downwards and each Denomination is Signed by Different Persons all Members of the Provincial Congress, and who in this Instance Your Lordship Sees, Assume the whole and Complete Legislative Power of the three Branches.

I am Informed that by the last Post from Charles Town a letter came from the Continental Congress, Inclosing a Talk from them to all the Indians upon the Continent, it is Called a Peace Talk, Explaining the Nature of the Dispute between Great Britain and the Colonies, and desiring the Indians to remain quiet, that they want none of their assistance; and directing the Council of Safety here, to appoint Persons to go amongst the Indians, and to watch the Superintendant's Deputys and if they find any of them Attempting to stir up the Indians, to seize upon them and send them to Town, to the Council of Safety for the Province, in which such Deputy may be apprehended. I have not seen this Talk, but I know the Council of Safety & People here, have already taken upon them to send Several Messages and Talks to the Indians, and in Short all Powers are assumed and taken from the King's Governors and other Officers.

The General Court was held on the 10th instant when Ten of the Jurors refused to be sworn, and some of them behaved very Insolently and the next day three more of them also

refused to be sworn, as Your Lordship will see by the Inclosed Copys of the Orders of Court, and on which occasion the Chief Justice I am Informed behaved extremely well and spoke in a very Spirited and Proper manner, all the Assistant Judges were absent as they frequently are, indeed Mr. Jones is extremely ill, and had the others been present their Cast is such that the Chief Justice could have expected no Assistance from them.

There was Intention to have Prevented the Court from sitting or doing any Business at all, but it did not take effect then, and really my Lord there is hardly a shadow of Government remaining. I wrote Your Lordship before in what manner the Command of the Militia was Wrested from me, they have not yet attempted to obstruct the Court of Chancery, but Except that, I have scarce any Power left, but Proving Wills and Granting Letters of Administration.

With Great Deference to Your Lordship surely its Impossible that these things can be Suffered to Continue, or that any Gentleman can Submit to them, and I Presume full and Clear Instructions will be sent what course to take in every respect, to reduce this Province and People to Due Obediance to the King's Authority, Law and Government.

I have the Honor to be
My Lord, Your Lordship's
most Obliged and
most Obedient Humble Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

P. S. My Lord last week Mr. Clement Martin one of the Council dyed, so that if Mr. Elliot's Seat is not vacant, there is now a Vacancy for Mr. Tattnall if Your Lordship approves of him.

[*Indorsed*]
R 8 February 1776.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

1 November 1775.

No. 62. Savannah in Georgia the 1st of Novr 1775.

My Lord,

My last letter to Your Lordship No. 61, having been sent by a Friend by way of Charles Town, and it being Doubtfull whether he may be able to get it safely put on board the Packet or other Vessell, I now Inclose Your Lordship a Copy of it. Since which things have remain'd tolerably quiet in this Town, but the People in the Back Parts of the Province, following the Example of others, are forming Cabals, and setting up for themselves; they give out, that there is a new Government now, and that no Application is to be made to me, but to the Council of Safety, and I am Informed that a Party of about 30 men, are gone out against an Indian Town on the Oak-Mulgee River, they say that those Indians have Stoln several Horses from them, and they are gone to obtain restitution, or satisfaction, and that if the Indians do not give it, or resist, they will kill them: and if any such thing should happen, I apprehend that, with the Interruption given to the Trade by the last Congress and Committees, will most probably Involve us in a War with the Indians, so that Your Lordship sees we are in a Wofull Plight every way.

I Inclose your Lordship a Copy of a Talk I lately received from the Creek Indians and had one much to the same Purpose from the Cherokees and my letters from Mr. Taitt and others all agree that if the Indians are not Immediately supplied with Ammunition, and the Trade opened as usual, it will be Impossible to restrain them, on which I Judged it highly Expedient that the Committee People who are Possessed of all the Powder and Ball in the Province should know what Accounts I received and sent for 2 of them as Private Persons and Acquainted them fully of all my Intelligence, in the presence of Messrs. Graham and Johnstone 2

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

of His Majty's Council, and they said they were very Clearly of opinion with me, that the Indians ought to be Supplied with Ammunition, and the Trade go on as usual, and that there is a Necessity for it and I have heard, but Can't say with Certainty that it will be so.

Ten days ago I had an account of the Death of Mr. Habersham one of His Majty's Council and Secretary of this Province and I have Appointed Mr. John Hume to be Secretary, he is a relation of mine, a firm friend to Government and a Person that Mr. Knox has some knowledge of. I well know my Lord that all Officers in this Province, have always been appointed by the Crown, Except the Treasurer, but my Lord I hope I may not be thought to mention it from selfish views, when I say that I Conceive it will be found Necessary to give the Governors more Influence than ever they had, and I dont know any way it can be easier and more Effectually done, than by permitting them to appoint or recommend Gentlemen who are Friends to Government to fill up all Offices, as they become Vacant, and I the rather hope your Lordship will Consider this as Proceeding from a Zeal for his Majesty's Service, when Your Lordship is Pleased to Recollect that I have requested his Majty's leave to Resign the Government and therefore cannot Expect to continue much longer here, and for the Vacancys in the Council, I would beg leave to recommend Josiah Tattnall, Sir Patrick Houston (was it not for the distance he lives from Savannah) Lachlan McGillivray and Charles Wm. Mackinen, these are Gentlemen who I think are all Proper Persons to be of the Council.

The Inclosed Copy of a Dissent I Transmit to your Lordship at the request of Several of the Gentlemen who have Signed it, and who wish to be known to be Friends to Government, and Good Order. My letters from your Lordship by the July and August Packets, and also by the September Packet, if she is arrived, still remain with Lord Wm. Campbell on Board the Sloop of War in Rebellion Road, near Charles Town. The new Provincial Congress is to meet here on the 16th inst. and whether any new or violent Resolutions may be then Entered into, I cannot Judge, but whatever they may be, I shall acquaint Your Lordship therewith as soon as they are made Public.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordship's
most Obliged and
most Obedient Humble Servt
JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &.

P. S. 3d of Nov. Last night Mr. Jones one of the Council and Treasurer of this Province Dyed, and I intend to appoint Lewis Johnston to Succeed him as Treasurer, and hope your Lordship will have no Objection to his Continuing in that Office, he is a worthy Man, a Staunch Friend to Government, and has a very numerous Family. Mr. Knox knows him.

J. W.

[*Indorsed*]
R 29th February 1776.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

3 NOVEMBER 1775.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 3rd of Nov. 1775.

MY LORDS,

Since I did my self the Honor to write to your Lordships last, Mr. James Habersham, Mr. Clement Martin and Mr. Noble Jones, three of His Majesty's Council of this Province, have dyed, and Mr. Grey Elliott being in England on Leave of absence, as mentioned in my last, there now remains here only James Mackay, James Edward Powell, John Graham, Lewis Johnson, James Read, Henry Yonge, Anthony Stokes and James Hume.

I have the Honor to be with great Truth and Regard,
My Lords Your Lordships
most obliged and obedt Servt
JA. WRIGHT.

---

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 33.

The Right Honorable
Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.

[*Indorsed*]
I. 12.
Read March 5, 1776.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

16 Nov. 1775.

No. 63. Savannah in Georgia the 16th of Novr. 1775.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's letter of the 5th of July No. 21, I did not receive till the 7th inst. Lord William Campbell sent it to a Friend of mine in Charles Town who had no safe opportunity of forwarding it before and it gives me great concern, that Your Lordship would so soon after the date of that, receive accounts that at length the People here had broke out, and adopted many of the same measures that our Neighbours had done before and that all my Letters to your Lordship from the beginning of June, have been filled with accounts of Criminal Facts and Offences, Committed from time to time since then. This, My Lord, I saw Coming on Suddenly, and Swiftly, from the Moment the Accounts came of the first Skirmish near Boston on the 19th of April.

I observe what your Lordship is Pleas'd to Mention with respect to His Majesty's firm Resolution that the most vigorous Efforts Should be made both by Sea and Land, to reduce his Rebellious Subjects to Obedience, and of the Squadrons to be Stationed at the Different Places Mentioned. But My Lord its much to be lamented that these Operations did not take Place Sooner, and that a more formidable Force, was

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

not sent at first, for time has been Given to the Americans to unite more firmly, and to take every advantage, and Prepare to oppose His Majesty's Forces, and I do not yet hear of a King's Ship to the Southward.—It is great Goodness in His Majesty to order the Commanders of His Ships, to receive on Board and Protect, any of his officers, who may be compelled by the Violence of the People, to seek for such an Asylum. And which your Lordship knows long before this, was much wanted, but alas, in Some of the Colonies its too late, for all the King's Officers in Charles Town are Prisoners Already, and no body knows how soon they may be so here, and no Ship seen or heard of yet, although ordered last February, and the Officers and Friends of Government look upon themselves as deserted and Given up, & they are daily falling off, and taking that Course, which they think may afford them a Temporary degree of quietude, whereas could they have had Sufficient Protection and Support things would never have gone the Lengths they have, and even still, if Proper Succour came, Great Numbers would Face about, but they now begin to Despair, as its not in my Power to give them any Positive assurance that any such thing can be depended upon, not having had the Honor of a line from your Lordship since that of the 5th of July.

I omitted to mention in my last My Lord, that a Small Vessell from New York was seized by the Custom House Officers for Breach of the Laws of Trade, and Condemned in the Court of Admiralty. the Register was Lodged in the Custom House, and a great number of the Committee People After demanding it and beeing refused, went to the Custom House and Broke open Several Locks and after Searching a good while for it and not finding it, the Officers for their own Safety thought it most Prudent to deliver it up, and it was given back to the Master, who Immediately went off with the Vessell, there beeing nothing here to Stop her. but for your Lordship's more Particular Information I enclose two Affidavits, and have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord

Your Lordships most Obliged

and obedient Servant

Ja. Wright.

P. S. In my last I acquainted Your Lordship with the Death of Mr. Habersham, and that I had appointed Mr. John Hume Secretary, also with the death of Mr. Jones, and that I intended to Appoint Mr. Lewis Johnson Treasurer, and which I have since done. I also recommended these Gentlemen to your Lordships Favour, and Mentioned the Necessity of more Influence being put into the Hands of Governors than heretofore. Mr. Knox knows both these Gentl[n] and can Satisfy any Inquiries your Lordship may be Pleased to make.

and for the Vacancys in the Council, I begged Leave to recommend Josiah Tattnall, Sir P. Houston (were it not for the distance he lives from Savannah) Lachlan McGillwray, and Charles William MacKinen, as Proper Persons.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th February.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

9 December 1775.

No. 64. Savannah in Georgia the 9th of Dec[r] 1775.

My Lord,

As I mentioned in a former letter the Provincial Congress met here on the 16th ult & have Sat every day since.

The first Material thing that was Published was on the 30th of Nov[r] when with an intention to shut up the Courts of Justice, a Resolve of which the inclosed is a Copy was sent round to all the Attornies at Law, and on Tuesday the 5th inst. an Edict a printed Copy of which is Inclosed, was served on all the Attornies, and Mr. Hume the Attorney General not Paying obedience to the said Mandate, was on

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

the 6th Inst. served with an Order to attend the Congress, a Copy whereof is also Inclosed, and on not attending a Warrant was Issued against him, and he was Apprehended and Carried before them, when not acknowledging or submitting to their Authority, he was dismissed, and it was some time Debated whether he should not be delivered over to the Mob, to be, I Presume, Torn to Peices. however at length as a matter of Great Humanity and Tenderness, they condescended to order him out of the Province within a Month, a Copy of which order Your Lordship will also receive Inclosed. And on the 5th inst. the Chief Justice having declared from the Bench, that if any Client complained to the Court, that his Attorney delayed his Cause, under Pretence of the Resolution of the People who Call themselves a Congress, and Proved such Complaint he would Strike such Delinquent Attorney off the Roll. and Complaint being made to the Congress against him, on the 6th inst. he was served with a Resolve of the Congress a Copy of which your Lordship has also Inclosed, with the Chief Justices letter to me on that occasion, and thus your Lordship sees the Distress the Kings Officers and friends of Government are drove to in this Province, and no Ship of War or any Protection afforded as yet, and I am really of opinion my Lord that if no Support or Protection comes here very soon, that every officer and friend of Government will either be forced out of the Province, or must submit to worse fate, and it is confidently reported & I believe it to be truth. that the Continental Congress has ordered 3000 men to be Immediately Raised, 2000 to assist the Carolinians against any of his Majesty's Troops, when any come there, and 1000 to be sent here; so that we shall be in a fine situation, unless assistance should happily come before.

Your Lordship will Probably have heard that about 5 weeks ago, a Party was sent by the Liberty People in Charles Town, to seize on one Cunyngham an Active Militia Officer in the Back Parts of South Carolina, that they actually did so, and took him out of his own House, and Carried him to Charles Town, where he was by the Committee committed to Close Confinement, without Pen, Ink, Paper, &c. and on

this being known in the Country, a Brother of Cunyngham's raised a Considerable Party of Men and Seized upon about 1000 weight of Gun Powder and 3000 weight of Bullets which was carrying in some Waggons under an Escort, some say as a Present to the Cherokee Indians & some say to be distributed amongst the Back Country Liberty People. however upon the Account of this Reaching Charles Town, a Coll. Thompson with his Regiment of Rangers in the Carolina Pay, was sent out, and orders to the Militia Colonels to Raise and Draft the Militia, and Proceed to take Cunyngham and the leaders of his Party, and bring them to Charles Town, but before Thompson got there Cunyngham who it is said had raised at least 1200 & some say 2000 Men, who call themselves Royalists, had Marched against and attacked a Major Williamson of the Liberty Party in a Fort at Ninety Six. It is said the Attack begun on Saturday Night the 25 Ult and Lasted till Tuesday Night following, when Williamson was obliged to Surrender. I will not attempt to say on what terms or Conditions, as the Reports ar Various. this Circumstance were there any Kings Troops in Front, might Prove very Fortunate, and be attended with the best Consequences. But my Lord as they can have no Effectual Support, I fear they will at length be overpowered. What Great Pity it is that none of his Majesty's Troops are yet arrived in South Carolina, for I am clear that there would be a very Powerfull Division in that Province. but I apprehend that may be weakened and prevented, before any thing gets there to support or cooperate. and here my Lord we are in the Same Predicament. with respect to South Carolina, I doubt not but your Lordship will be very circumstantially Informed by Lord Wm. Campbell, but as I know the Situation his Lordship is in, and that Probably he may not have an opportunity of Writing or Conveying intelligence, I have Just Mentioned the Accounts received here, which Possibly may not be Exactly the Case. I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged and most obedient humble Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

P. S. 11th December On Saturday Night the Provincial Congress after settling a Council of Safety and General Com^ee Broke up. The Parochial Com^ee was fixed before, and thus the New Government is Again Established.

The most Material Transactions of the Provincial Congress, were What I have Mentioned relative to the Courts, and some Regulations of the Militia, but I Can't yet Learn the Particulars, as they Endeavour to keep every thing as Secret as Possible, and I am Informed the last Resolve, is to Abide by, and Enforce Whatever the Continental Congress may agree upon or order. The Report of 1000 Men Coming here, Gains Credit and its Said they are Expected in January.

J. W.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th February.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

11 December 1775.

No. 65. Savannah in Georgia, the 11th of December 1775.

My Lord,

Having already wrote Your Lordship very fully by this Conveyance in my letters No. 63 & 64, to which I begg leave to refer, I have now only to Acquaint your Lordship that two days ago, I had the Honor to receive the Duplicate of your Lordships letter of the Second of August Covering the Leave of Absence which His Majesty has been Most Graciously Pleased to grant me, and of which I retain a Gratefull Sense, and return Your Lordship my best thanks. I observe your Lordship received my Letters of the 25th of May, 9th, 17th & 20th of June, wrote Just at the beginning of our Transgressions. No Ship of War is yet arrived. The Contents of

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

your Lordships letter I have not as yet Communicated to any Body but Mr. Graham and for Many Reasons we have Concluded to take no Notice of it, for some time, Especially as the Originals are not yet come to Hand, but as I had Mentioned my having Wrote for leave to return to England, I find all the Kings Officers and Friends to Government write for my Continuance Amongst them, and I am well Informed and have been told by Several of the Liberty People That they in General Express great Concern and Uneasiness at My Intention of Leaving the Province at Present, at the Same time many on both sides think I might be of more Service in England than here.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordship's

most obliged and Obed^{t} Servant

JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &c.

R. 6th February.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

19 DECEMBER 1775.

No. 66. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 19th of December 1775.

MY LORD,

Since my last two of the People who went from hence as Delegates, are returned, and it is Said they have brought Blank Commissions from the Continental Congress, to be filled up by the Council of Safety here, to Officers for a Regiment of what they Call Provincials, which is to be Raised for this Province, to Consist of Eight Companys of 75 Privates—Say 600 Rank and file in a Regiment, and if they Cant find men Enough in this Province for those that are to

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

be here, then they are to be Completed from North Carolina and Virginia, and three Regiments are to be Raised in the Same way for S° Carolina, these are the Last Accounts and I believe True.—and thus your Lordship Sees they are Preparing thoughout, to Support their Usurped Powers, and to resist the Kings Troops, When any may be Sent.—and as I apprehend that Lord Wm. Campbell may not have any opportunity of Writing to your Lordship, I think it my Duty to Mention this, and also to Acquaint Your Lordship that I am well Informed from a Gentleman of undoubted Veracity and a Friend to Government in S° Carolina, that when their Provincial Congress Meets on the first of February next their Principal business then will be to Form a Constitution and to Elect a Governor and all other Officers, but whether this is in Virtue of Orders from the Continental Congress or not. he could not Learn, if it be, I Presume it may be General, and even if it be not a General Regulation, Yet if Such a thing be done in Carolina, What the Consequence of Such a Precedent may be Elsewhere, I will not take upon me to Say.

In this Province my Lord we are more unhappily Circumstanced, than in any other, for there are very few, Men of real Abilities, Gentlemen or Men of Property in their Tribunals.

The Parochial Committee are a Parcel of the Lowest People Chiefly Carpenters, Shoemakers, Blacksmiths &c with a Few at their Head in the General Committee and Council of Safety, there are Some better Sort of Men and Some Merchants and Planters but many of the Inferior Class, and it is really Terrible my Lord that Such People Should be Suffered to Overturn the Civil Government and most arbitrarily determine upon, and Sport with Other Mens Lives Libertys and Propertys.

I doubt not but your Lordship will most Sensibly feel the Situation we are in, and that we Shall not remain much Longer in this Distressfull Condition.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem,

My Lord, Your Lordships

most Obliged and Obed^{t} Serv^{t}

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &c. JA. WRIGHT

P. S. I must Humbly request that
this letter may not be published.
No King's Ship Arrived here yet.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th February.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

3 JANUARY 1776.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 3d of January 1775.

MY GOOD LORD,

Mr. Hume the Attorney General will have the Honor to deliver this to your Lordship, he is a Nephew of mine, and a Young Man of Great Veracity, also one of His Majesty's Council, has been Privy to every Transaction here, and on whose Information in every Respect your Lordship may intirely rely. Since the return of two of the Delegates it is said as soon as their Regiment is raised, they will Levy a Tax of £50,000 Sterling on the Inhabitants of this Province, it being their Quota of the General Continental Expence already incurred, and that if any refuse to pay their Proportion they will seize on their Estate and sell them for any thing they will fetch. this is Publickly Declared and if they are Determined to do it, I dont see how it will be possible to prevent them.

They Say that now they have gone so far, that neither Fortune or Lives are to be regarded, and that they will go every Length. but still if we had Proper Support and Assistance, I think Numbers would Join the Kings Standard, but

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

no Troops, no Money, no Orders, or Instructions and a Wild Multitude gathering fast, what can any Man do in such a Situation? no Arms, no Ammunition, not so much as a Ship of War of any kind and the Neighbouring Province at the same time threatning Vengeance against the Friends of Government and to Send 1000 Men to assist the Liberty People, if they want Assistance, all these things My Lord are really *too much*. they have also Publickly Declared that every Man shall sign the Association or leave the Province, that is private Persons, But that no Kings Officer shall be Suffer'd to go, they will take care to Prevent *any of them* from stirring.

Surely My Lord His Majesty's Officers and Dutifull & Loyal Subjects will not be Suffered to remain under such Cruel Tyranny and Oppression. Altho' I write this as a Private letter, I mean it for Your Lordships Public Information, tho' not to be Published; but made use of as Your Lordship may see fit, and some things I have not Chose to Commit to writing but have desired Mr. Hume to Communicate them.

I must not omit to Acquaint your Lordship that early in July Lord Wm. Campbell sent a Messenger here, to let me know he was going to dispatch the Scorpion Sloop of War to Boston, and that if I had any letters, he would forward them with his own, and I supposing it to be an intire safe opportunity, wrote to the General and Admiral, Copys of which I sent Your Lordship some time ago. But the Messenger proved a Villain, and Carried my Packet to the Committee, instead of Lord Wm. and they opened my letters and kept them, and wrote others in my name, of a quite different Import. this I have but very lately Discovered but is Certainly fact. I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem, My Lord

Your Lordships
most Obliged and
Obedient Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 14th March.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

3 JANUARY 1776.

No. 67. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 3d of January 1776.

MY LORD,

I wrote your Lordship fully on the State of Affairs in this Province of the 9th 11th & 19th Ult. Nos. 64, 65 & 66 by a Vessell which saild from hence the 24th Ult. the Contents of all which I now Confirm. the Americans my Lord Elate with Success, and having met with what they call no Opposition, tho they have been Declared Rebels by Parliament 12 Months ago, now Say Great Britain Cannot reduce them, and that if their Towns &c. are Destroyed & they Obliged to retire Back, they will tyre out Great Britain; and She must be Ruined with them, that they will be Safe in the Back Country, being now sure of the Canadians and all the Indians. I Inclose your Lordship some Papers in which you will see something of the Proceedings and Spirit of the People here, but as Mr. Hume the Attorney General mentioned in my Letter No. 64 goes in the Vessell I now Write by, I have less Occasion to be Particular, as he will be able to give your Lordship a Circumstantial Account and to answer any Inquiries your Lordship may think Proper to make. I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem, My Lord, Your Lordships

most Obliged and Obedient Servant

JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 29th February.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

26 March 1776.

No. 3. On Board His Majesty's Ship Scarborogh at Cockspur 26th March 1776.

My Lord,

At the request of Mr. Graham, One of the Council of this Province, I take the Liberty to acquaint your Lordship That by the burning of the Ship Inverness by the Rebels (in order as I aprehend to prevent the Ship & Cargo from falling into the hands of the Kings Officers) he has suffered an exceeding great Loss, the particular causes & reasons of this Mischief, Mr. Graham has got drawn up at large and authenticated before a Notary Publick, and also the Value of his Effects on board—and has also got proper Certificates from the Kings Officers who were upon the Service of getting the Rice, from before the Town as mentioned in my last letter—In Justice to Mr. Graham I cannot ommit assuring Your Lordship That he is a most firm friend to Government and has suffered greatly from the Resentment of the Rebels besides the above Loss, and has been under the necessity of leaving his Family and taking refuge here for six weeks past and is now in the greatest difficulty and distress imaginable, And I hope for Your Lordships Pardon when I Presume to mention Mr. Graham as a Person well deserving Countenance Protection and Relief.

I have the Honor to be, with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most Obed^{t} Hble Serv^{t}
Ja. Wright.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain &c. &c. &c.

R 11th May.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD DARTMOUTH.*

10 MARCH 1776.

No. 70. ON BOARD HIS MAJESTY'S SHIP SCARBOROUGH AT COCKSPUR IN THE RIVER SAVANNAH IN THE PROVINCE OF GEORGIA the 10th of March 1776.

MY LORD,

I did myself the Honor to write to Your Lordship of the 20th of January No. 68 & of the 27th of February No. 69 and in my last Inclosed your Lordship a Copy of a letter I wrote from hence on the 13th of Febr^y to his Majesty's Council at Savannah, to be Published to the Congress & People in General, also an Answer sent by the Congress to the Gentlemen of the Council, and Copys of letters wrote by me to General Clinton on the 21st & 27th of February Containing as near as in my Power to do, a State of the Situation of Affairs in this Province, and to which I beg leave to refer your Lordship, and I am now to Acquaint your Lordship that Capt. Barkley who Commands the King's Ships here Viz: the Scarborough of 20 Guns, Tamer of 16 Guns, Cherokee of 10 Guns, and the Hinchinbrook Schooner of 8 Guns, and Major Grant who Commands about Two Hundred of Light Infantry & Marines on Board two Transport Ships, one of which Mounts 16 Guns Determined to go up to the Town, with such Vessells as could be Lightened so as to be Carried up, in order to Endeavour to bring away Several Merchant Ships which had Deer Skins & Rice on board, and which had been detained a great while by the Rebels.—the intention of this Manœuvre Your Lordship will see by a Copy of a letter which I wrote to three of the Gentlemen of the Council who happened to be down here on the 1st instant; which is now Inclosed with their Answer to it. this Expedition My Lord is now over, and they are returned with 14 or 15 Merchant Ships and Vessells of one sort or other, and on Board of which there is about 1600 Barrels of Rice. it

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

was attended with very little Loss, I think on the Side of the Kings Troops none are hurt: only four Sailors wounded & 3 of them very Slightly, and on the part of the Rebels I believe only 1 or 2 Wounded, the Rebels Burn't a Ship, a Brig & 2 Small Vessels & have detained 3 or 4 more which were so Situated that they could not be brought away,—and now my Lord I find myself under the necessity of giving Your Lordship a Short Sketch of the distresses this Province has been Precipitately forced into, by the arrival of the Kings Ships & Troops—the first of which came on or about the 16th of January, for till then my Lord, tho' Labouring under the Tyranny & oppression of Congresses &c. &c. &c. Yet the Lives of the Kings Officers & Friends to Government did not appear to be in any Immediate Danger, & they Enjoyed the Possession & use of their Property. Your Lordship will Judge of the Cruel State & Situation we are reduced to, the Rebels Encouraged & Exulting, their Numbers in & about Town increased according to the best Information I can Get to about 800 men in arms, about 200 of their Regiment or Battalion already Inlisted and daily increasing, a Considerable part of my Property seized upon and the Negroes Employed in throwing up and making Military works in and about the Town, the Kings Officers and friends to Government Some seized upon and kept Prisoners and others hiding and obliged to desert their familys & Property to Save their Lives & Liberties and Some threatened to be Shot whenever met with, which distresses my Lord I humbly Conceive would not have happened, had no Kings Ships or Troops come here, untill *their* was *sufficient* to reduce the Rebels *at once*. Major Grant is under the necessity of returning to Boston with the Troops under his Command, but Capt. Barkley has agreed to Stay here awhile for our Protection and to keep this Port from falling into the Hands of the Rebels till we hear from General Clinton, whether any assistance is like to be sent here by him or not, and which I am Impatiently Expecting.

The Carolinians have sent 600 of their People to reinforce and assist the People here, and who now are putting the Town in the best State of Defence and resistance which they Possibly can, and I am Persuaded will Oppose any Troops

which may be sent against, or Attempt to take Possession of the Town, and force them from it, and the Carolina People say that if they are attack't and Drove from Charles Town they will come here, and join the People and make a Stand in this Province. If General Clinton sends Troops I shall think it my Duty to Continue here for some time, but if none are to come I dont see how I can Possibly be of any Material Service either to His Majesty or the Province.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
Most obliged and Obedient Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

The Earl of Dartmouth &c. &c. &c.

Duplicate, the Original forwarded
to the Earl of Dartmouth. Ja. Wright 19th March 76.

R. 6th June.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

13 MARCH 1776.

Duplicate. ON BOARD HIS MAJESTY'S SHIP SCARBOROUGH AT COCKSPUR IN THE RIVER SAVANAH IN THE PROVINCE OF GEORGIA the 13 of March 1776.

MY LORD,

This Day I had the Honor to receive Your Lordships Circular Letter of the 10th of Novem[r] last, Notifying that his Majesty has been Graciously Pleased to Appoint your Lordship to be one of his Principal Secretaries of State & to commit to your Lordships care the Dispatch of such business as relates to his Majestys Colonies, and Directing me to address My Dispatches in future to your Lordship.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

I beg your Lordship will be Pleased to permit me to offer you my very Sincere Congratulations on this Most Distinguished Mark of his Majesty's Royal Favor, and to assure your Lordship that I shall Punctually obey, and to the utmost of My Power Execute any Commands I may receive & have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships
most Obedient Humble Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable
Lord George Germain &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th June.
(Dup—Orig[i] not receed.)

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

14 MARCH 1776.

Duplicate

ON BOARD HIS MAJESTY'S SHIP SCARBOROUGH AT COCKSPUR IN THE RIVER OF SAVANNAH, IN THE PROVINCE OF GEORGIA the 14 of March 1776.

MY LORD,

Yesterday I had the Honor to receive Your Lordships Circular Letter of the 23 of Dec. Last, with the Act of Parliament for Prohibiting all Trade & intercourse with the Colonies therein Mentioned, and Your Lordship may have the firmest relyance that I shall to the utmost of my Power Promote the Execution of the Same, but alas, what can be done in a Province in arms & Rebellion almost throughout, and where they have Drove away their Governor and Many Kings Officers, and have now Several others Confined Close Prisoners,—and things have gone to such a Length, that

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

I cannot *now* See any Probability, nor do I expect that any acts of benevolence by his Majesty, or the Parliament, will be Regarded or have any Effect, Untill Accompanied with a Sufficient Force to Reduce the Rebels.

I shall Certainly Give every assistance & information I Possibly can, to the Commissioner or Commissioners who may be Appointed Pursuant to the said Act of Parliament: But my Opinion is, that Force only can *now* Paye the way for the Good ends Proposed by the Powers intended to be Given to the Commissioners.

Your Lordship will see the Present State of affairs here from the Inclosed Letters addressed to the Earl of Dartmouth & which have remained by me some time for want of an Opportunity of forwarding them.

This Ship Proceeds to Day by Way of North Carolina & Virginia and I expect an Opportunity will offer by way of Boston in 3 or 4 Days by which I shall do myself the Pleasure to give your Lordship a Further Account of any thing which may Occur.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem My Lord, Your Lordships

most Obed^{t} Hble Servant

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th June.
(Duplicate—Orig^{l} not reced.)

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

14 March 1776.

No. 1. Duplicate.

On Board his Majesty's Ship Scarborough at Cockspur in the River Savannah in the Province of Georgia the 14th of March 1776.

My Lord,

Your Lordships Letter of the 23rd of Decr. No. 1, I had the honor to receive Yesterday by the Duke of Cumberland Packet, That from Mr. Pownall of the 7th of November with the Sundry Papers Transmitted, is not yet come to hand, which gives me much Concern, as I remain Greatly in the Dark with respect to the Operations intended and so absolutely Necessary in the Southern Provinces. Sir Peter Parker with the Armament have not yet appeared on this Coast.

I Observe what your Lordship is Pleased to Mention with respect to Mr. Green.

I had on hearing of Mr. Habersham's Death appointed Mr. John Hume to be Secretary, and taken the Liberty to recommend him to the Earl of Dartmouth, and which Letter I presume would come to Your Lordships Hand, but not having the happiness to be personally known to your Lordship I cannot Presume to Expect your Lordship may Condescend to approve of my Recommendation, yet would hope the reason mentioned in my letter to Lord Dartmouth might have Some Weight with Your Lordship & I will be Answerable for Mr. Humes Loyalty & Good Conduct &

I have the honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships

most Obedient Humble Servant

Ja. Wright.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain &c. &c. &c.

R 6th June. (Duplicate—Orig[l] not receid.)

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO [SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.]*

20 March 1776.

No. 2. On Board his Majesty's Ship Scarborough at Cockspur in the River Savanah in the Province of Georgia the 20th of March 1776.

My Lord,

I have now the honor to Transmit Your Lordship a Duplicate of a Letter of the 10 inst. the Original of which was Address'd to the Earl of Dartmouth, Inclosing a Copy of a letter I had Wrote to such of the Gentlemen of the Council as had taken Shelter down here, and to Mr. Stuart the Superintendant, who happend to put into this port, in his way to meet General Clinton at Cape Fear, and a Copy of which with their Answer, and of a Letter I wrote to Capt. Barkley & Major Grant, on that Subject.

I now also inclose Your Lordship Copys of My Letters of the 13th & 14th inst. I look upon this Province My Lord, to be now totally under the Influence and Direction of the Carolina People, who have had Possession of the Town of Savanah for three Weeks past, and I am well Informed, that the armed People in this Province have most of them left the Town, and that Part of them have been throwing up Works at a Town or Village calld Ebenezer Situated on Savanah River about 26 Miles Above the Town of Savanah and the Carolina People Give out that if they are drove from their own Town they will retire into this Province & join the People here in making a Stand of Defence.

We continue to be in the Greatest distress Possible and on the 12th inst. the Council of Safety at Savanah Published an Edict against all who had left the Town & retired on Board any of the Ships for Protection I have not been able to get a Copy of this but two Gentlemen of Veracity who Saw & Read it, Informed me it declared that all such, and those who may thereafter leave the Town & go on Board any of the Ships

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

shall be deemed Enemies to the Cause of American Liberty & not under the Protection of the Council of Safety but Considered as Out Lawed.

I must Acquaint your Lordship that while the Kings Ships & Vessels were near the Town of Savanah three of the Rebels were seized upon, Viz Ramond Demere, a Planter, one Daniel Roberts dissinting Preacher and a Lieut. in one of the Rebel Companys & Joseph Rice who was Employed by the Rebels in a Boat kept on Savanah River, in order to obtain Intelligence & to Prevent any Private Communication Between the Town & the Ships at Cockspur, in the night time.—and Immediately on this being known the Rebels seized upon James Edward Powell Anthony Stoks and Josiah Tattnall three of the Council and upon John Mulloyne Lachlan McGillwray & William McGillwray Esq^rs. and —— Wardell and Hugh Inglis Masters of Ships, and also Seized upon their Ships & Cargoes, and made Strict Search for Mr. Graham and several others, who kept out of the way, and threatened to send all these Prisoners to Cambridge in the Massachusetts Government, if Demere, Roberts & Rice were not set at Liberty. and I must beg leave also to acquaint Your Lordship that several Merchants & other Friends to Government, who were become very obnoxious to the Rebels. because they would not join them & take arms against their King had been obliged to leave Savanah Privately & Seek Refuge down here. And upon the Whole, on the request of the Gentlemen who were in Confinement, it was thought advisable to agree to Liberate the three Rebels, who are none of them men of any Consequence, on the following Terms Viz that all the above named Gentlemen Should be Set at liberty, and return to their own houses, if they Choose it, on their Parole not to have any Connection with the Kings Ships or Troops in this Province and that the Safety of their Persons & Property should be secured, as far as the Present Council of Safety (as they are called) or any Future Council of Safety or Congress, may have it in their Power to Protect them, with Liberty to such of them as may choose it, to go on Board the Ships at Cockspur & take their Apparel Provisions & any thing Else that they may think Necessary for

their Voyage, if they are disposed to leave the Province, also upon Condition that any of the Gentlemen now down here, who are reputed to be Friends to Government & have not taken up Arms, Shall be Intitled to the same Conditions as are stipulated for the Gentlemen now in confinement, and have full Liberty to return to their Respective homes if they choose so to do.

The above terms were agreed to, Except as to Some part of those who had Retired to Cockspur.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships

Most Obedient Humble Servant

JA. WRIGHT.

P. S. 26th March. Yesterday an Attempt was made on Tybee Island, Where the Rebels Expected to find me on Shore, with several Officers and Gentlemen, but happily none were on Shore from the Ships, but four or five Gentlemen belonging to the Town, who happened to be there, they took, and carried away—Some Marines were also on Shore Cutting wood & a Ship carpenter was there, one of which was killed & three Wounded so, that its thought they cannot recover, and they Burnt three Dwelling houses. the party is said to have concisted of 100 Men well armed and mostly Riflemen, Dressed and painted like Indians, and it is Positively asserted that some Indians were with them.

Things My Lord are growing worse every hour and I fear assistance is at a great Distance yet. the man that was killed they Scalp't.

J. W.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th June.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

27 March 1776.

No. 4. On Board his Majesty's Ship Scarborough at Cockspur in Savanah River in the Province of Georgia the 27th day of March 1776.

My Lord,

At the Earnest request of Messrs. Jackson & McLean, I have taken the Liberty to inclose Your Lordship a Copy of their Letter and Memorial to me, and in Common justice to those Gentlemen, I can not Omit acquainting Your Lord Ship, that they have always been & now are, firm Friends to Government, that they have Certainly been very Great Sufferers, and that I really believe the Contents of their Memorial; as far as relates to themselves, to be strictly true, as to the other persons, it may not be so proper for me to say.

I must also beg Leave to observe to Your Lordship, that I Conceive it will be necessary, and for his Majesty's Service, that some trade be Carried on with the Indians, for nothing but that, and Presents, can Influence them, the Observation in the Memorial with respect to which, is Certainly Just, and whoever can do this, in the Greatest extent, I apprehend will stand fairest to prevail on the Indians.

I have the Honor to be, with great deference

My Lord, Your Lordships

most Obedient

Humble Servant

Ja. Wright.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th June.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

26 April 1776.

No. 5. Halifax the 26th of April 1776.

My Lord,

On the 21st Instant, I Arrived here in his Majesty's Ship Scarborough where I had the honor to receive a Duplicate of a Circular Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth of the 28th of October 1775, also his Lordship's Circular Letter of the 8th of November 75, also a Duplicate of Mr. Pownall's Letter of the 7th of November 75, inclosing Copys of Letters from his Lordship to Major General Howe of the 22nd of October and to Governor Martin of the 27th of October & 7th of November and to Lord Wm. Campbell of the 7th of November 75 which several Letters fully disclose to me the intention of the Armament proposed against the four Southern Colonies, but My Lord I am much afraid that Sir Peter Parker & the Ships under his Command are not yet arrived at North Carolina, at Least we have not heard that they are.

I have already Acquainted Your Lordship with the Occasion of My Leaving Savanah & Inclosed Copys of Several Letters that passed between me & the Council & Captain Barkley & Major Grant at Cockspur also of a Letter I wrote to General Clinton, from which Your Lordship would see the state and situation of affairs in Georgia & South Carolina— When I left Savanah from many Accounts I had received my full Expectation was that the Kings Ships & Troops which were then arrived at Tybee, were come to our relief and assistance, and that I should have returned to Savanah in 48 Hours after I left it, but I have already given your Lordship an account of their Errand & my Grievous disappointment. it was then Concluded that the Ships in their way to Boston shoud call off the Entrance of Cape Fear River, that I might have a Conversation with General Clinton & either stay there or proceed to Boston according to the Plan he might have

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

determined upon. But when we came near that Inlet, the weather was not favourable & Difficultys arose. & I then found my Self under the Necessity of writing a Letter to General Clinton a Copy of which I now Inclose, and the St. Lawrence Schooner was sent to cape fear with it, & with orders from Captain Barkley to wait till Sir Peter Parker Arrived, for an answer & then proceed to Boston with it. And when we arrived off Cape Codd, the Entrance into Boston Bay, we met with his Majesty's Ship Milford Capt. Burr. who Informed us that General Howe had Evacuated Boston & that the whole army & the Admiral &c. were all gone for Halifax, and to which place we were then under the Necessity of Proceeding.

And as I now find from General Howe, that it is wholly uncertain whether any Troops will go to Georgia or not, I have determined to wait some time in hopes of hearing from General Clinton, and if he should write me that he intends any Operations against Georgia, I shall then return there, but if any accident should prevent my hearing from him in a Reasonable time or if he Acquaints me that no Operations are meant to be carried on against that Province, I shall then (under his Maj^{tys} leave of absence) Proceed to England as I cannot in that case return to Georgia with safety, & if there cou'd not be of any kind of use to his Maj. Service or the Province & I am very happy to find General Howes & other opinions coincide with my own in this Particular.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem,

My Lord, Your Lordships

most obliged and obedient Servant

JA. WRIGHT.

R 6th June.

SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO [SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.]*

8 Oct. 1777.

Somerset Street 8th October 1777.

My Lord,

Having very lately received letters of the 26th July from St. Augustine, I take the liberty of communicating to your Lordship, such intelligence as they contain, which comes from different hands, but the principal is from Mr. Wm. Brown late acting Comptroller and Searcher at the Port of Savannah in Georgia, a person whose veracity is unquestionable, and is in substance as follows:—

"Soon after the Skirmish at Nassau, four hundred Recruits for the Georgia Battallions arrived at Savannah from North Carolina & Virginia, but a report prevailing there, that they were soon to be employed in another attempt against East Florida, one half of them deserted and the rest were station'd at Fort Barrington, where the Small Pox & Measles carried off a great many—

"On the appearance of some Cruizers off Tyby the Sunbury Galleys were ordered to Cockspur with all the Cannon that could be spared from that Quarter—

"About a hundred of the Upper Creeks were lately at Augusta, and enterd into a kind of Treaty with the Rebels, and recovered back seven of their People who were Prisoners at Savannah.

"All Communication between Florida & Georgia is entirely cutt off, and some days ago a Gang of Indians came into Augustine with a Scalp but not known whether Friend or Foe.

"They hope something is intended against South Carolina and Georgia next Winter and lament its not being done sooner—

"Lachlan McIntosh (the Rebel General in Georgia) is in confinement for killing Gwinnett—George McIntosh (a great Rebel) being informed there was an intention to send him to the Northward to be tried for selling Provisions for the use

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

of the Garrison at St. Augustine has absconded and a Party of Soldiers are living at free Quarters on his Plantation.

"William McIntosh (a great Promoter of the Rebellion) with his Negroes had got over the River Altamaha (supposed on his way to Florida) but was pursued and overtaken and his Negroes all carried back. he escaped himself, but has not been heard of since, and its supposed was either in the Woods or had fallen into the hands of the Indians.

"The Carolinians taking the advantage of the disputes in Georgia, the Death of Gwinnett, and the disgrace of the McIntoshes, who all violently opposed the former Attempt to unite Georgia to Carolina, mean to revive the matter, and to send General Moultrie to enforce it, if they cant otherwise accomplish it—

"Robert Baillie (a warm Friend of Government) is in confinement at Savannah

"Advertisements are put up throughout Georgia requiring all Absentees to return and Appear within six Months, and ordering all Persons to take *the New State Oaths* within that time, and those who refuse it, are to depart the *Province & America*, and in default in either case, their Property to be confiscated, and one Gentleman writes, that he should not be at all surprized to hear of a Revolt in Georgia.

"A Privateer supposed to be the Comet of Charles Town lately chased a Vessell into St. Augustine & appear'd again yesterday & accounts from Georgia mention that a Privateer from Sunburry of Ten Guns, lately took five Prizes, two of which were carried safe in—

"Sullivan's Island is now so strongly fortified that nothing under a Seventy Gun ship can lye before it—

The above I believe to be in general true and thought it necessary that Your Lordship should be acquainted therewith—and My Lord from the divisions and distracted State of the People and Things in Georgia, it seems the most favorable opportunity of reducing that Province to his Majᵗʸˢ Obedience—Your Lordship will be pleased to remember that when the Attempt was made in January last to prevail on the Georgians to agree to an Union with Carolina, and that the two Provinces should in future be considered as one *State* as

they call it Mr. Drayton threw out, that it was in the Power of Carolina to *compel* Georgia to submit—on which if they had not immediately decamped, he and his Colleagues would have been Tarred & Feather'd—and many of the Principal Inhabitants then declared that if force was used by Carolina—they would send to Gov. Tonyn for assistance & submit to Great Britain rather than to the Province of Carolina—and now your Lordship sees that the Carolinians taking the advantage of the weakness of the Georgians occasioned by their Divisions, are renewing that scheme and with an intention to carry their Point by Force.

From all which there seems to be a Probability that the People in general may be disposed to return to their Allegiance, especially if they had any Assistance and a proper person to apply to—and having had a full conversation with Mr. Graham on this subject, he is very willing to return to America in order to be in the way to obtain such intelligence as can be depended upon of the true state of affairs in Georgia, and if he goes first to Penzacola & from thence to St. Augustine he will by that means have an Opportunity of seeing Mr. Stuart and of having a full and clear state of the disposition of the Indians and of knowing what assistance is to be expected from him and what number of them or others he may have it in his Power to Lead or send into Georgia or South Carolina if necessary.

And if it should unfortunately happen that Sir Wm. Howe cannot send a sufficient force next Winter to reduce So. Carolina and Georgia, yet if there should be a disposition in the Inhabitants of Georgia in general to shake off the Tyranny of the Rebel Powers and submit to His Maj. authority in such case a *small Force* added to what may be spared from the Garrison of St. Augustine and raised within the Province of Georgia—together with such Indians and others as Mr. Stuart may be able to carry or send—there is great reason to Conclude that the Province of Georgia might be recovered from the Rebels—and reduced to His Majᵗʸˢ obedience—But in order to hold it against So. Carolina—it will be necessary that a Twenty Gun Ship or a Frigate be station'd at Cockspur near Tyby—Two Sloops of War in Savannah River and

one at Sunbury—And as some works must be constructed at Savannah an Engineer and some Cannon & Ordnance Stores &c small arms, Ammunition &c. for such of the Inhabitants as may be willing to arm in support of Government and their Liberties—and also such as may be raised there will be necessary to be furnished—and if these Matters are approved off, I would also propose to go out myself and join in the Undertaking having proper Instructions and authorities given me for that purpose.

I beg leave to congratulate Your Lordship on the very agreeable accounts received yesterday which lay a foundation for expecting great and decisive Events, and what I cannot doubt but Your Lordship will very soon have a Confirmation of

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged and obedient Servt
JA. WRIGHT.

[*Indorsed*]
R same day.

SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD GEO. GERMAIN.*

6 JANUARY 1779.

SOMERSET STREET 6th of January 1779.

MY LORD,

I have taken the Liberty to Inclose Your Lordship a Memorial from myself and Some other Gentlemen who Humbly hope Your Lordship will be Pleased to Approve of it, and to give the Necessary Orders for the Protection of their Property, and Relief in the Premises.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
most Obliged
and Obedient Servt
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain &c &c &c

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

[In Sir James Wright's of 6th January 1779.]

To the Right Honorable Lord George Germain His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for North America, &c. &c.

The Memorial of Sir James Wright, Bart. Governor of the Province of Georgia and several other Gentlemen late Inhabitants of that Province and others who have Property therein

Sheweth,

That several of Your Memorialists who were Officers of the Crown in the Province aforesaid on account of their Zeal for the Support of His Majesty's Authority & Government there, and for the active part they took in Opposition to the Rebellion, when it first broke out, rendered themselves obnoxious to the Rebels, and have since at different times been under the Necessity of quitting that Province and leaving their Property which is very Considerable behind them at the Mercy of the Rebels.

That in March last the Rebel Powers there pass'd a Bill of Attainder against Your Memorialists and many others by which they are adjudged Guilty of High Treason against the State of Georgia in adhering (as they call it) to and giving Aid and Comfort to their Enemies His Majesty and His Loyal Subjects.

That Your Memorialists are subjected to the Pains of Death if they return to that Province and all their Lands Negro's and Estates were by the said Law Confiscated and declared forfeited to the use of the State of Georgia and were Ordered to be sold in October last.

That Your Memorialists understand a Body of His Majestys Troops are sent to the Province of Georgia aforesaid in Order to reduce the Rebels there to His Majesty's Obedience which gives them the greatest satisfaction, as they have not the least doubt of the success of His Majesty's Arms against that Province; nor but that the same being subdued and held will prove an Asylum for such of His Majesty's Subjects in the Adjacent Provinces as still retain their Loyalty, and that when it is clearly known Georgia is to be

held, Such Numbers will resort thereto and join His Majesty's Standard as will greatly Facilitate the Reduction of the Province of South Carolina, a matter it is Humbly Conceived of the utmost importance to Great Britain and towards Crushing the Spirit of the Rebellion in General in America.

That Your Memorialists Apprehend on His Majesty's Troops taking Possession of Georgia, great Numbers of Negro's, as well belonging to Your Memorialists as to the Rebels, will endeavour to join the King's Troops in Expectation of being declared and made free and of getting off the Province in the Shipping; this Your Memorialists have the greatest reason to believe will be the case, because in March 1776 when Your Memorialist Sir James Wright and some other of Your Memorialists, had taken refuge on board his Majesty's Ship Scarbro' at Cockspur in Georgia there came there at different times betwixt two and three hundred Negroes who sayd "they were come for the King" and that when the King's Ship Transports and several Merchant Ships which were then there sail'd from thence all the said Negroes dispersed themselves on board the Transports and Merchant Ships and were carryd away in the same and totally lost to their Owners.

Wherefore Your Memorialists (being very great Sufferers as Your Lordship well knows) Humbly pray that directions may be sent to the Officers commanding His Majesty's Troops and Navy in the Province of Georgia that all such Negroes as belong to any of them or to other known Friends to Government, which may go over to the Army or on Board any of the Ships; may be taken care of for the use and benefit of the several Owners, and that they may on request be delivered back to their Lawful Attorneys, and that Orders may be given to the Masters of Transport Ships if any such Negroes should go on Board their Vessells, that they shall not conceal, detain or attempt to carry them away but deliver them up to the Attorneys of the Owners of the said Negroes And Your Memorialsts further hope, as they have already suffered extremely by the Rebels that directions may also be given to the Commanding Officer, to prevent as farr as possible, any injury or damage being done by the Army to any of their Property.

All which is Humbly Submitted to Your Lordship's Consideration.

JOSIAH TATTNALL,

JA. WRIGHT,
JOHN GRAHAM,
ANTHONY STOKES,
JAMES HUME,
JAM. E. POWELL.

A LIST OF THE OFFICERS OF HIS MAJESTY'S PROVINCE OF GEORGIA AND THEIR PRESENT PLACES OF RESIDENCE.* [Feb. 1779.]

Governor—Sir James Wright Baronet—London.

Lieutenant Governor—John Graham Esq^{r}—London.

Council.
- James Mackay Esq. South Carolina.
- James Edward Powell Esq. London.
- Grey Elliot Esq London.
- Lewis Johnson Esq. Georgia.
- John Stuart Esq. (Superintendant) East Florida.
- Anthony Stokes Esq. London.
- James Hume Esq. London.
- Josiah Tattnall Esq. London.

Secretary & Register of Grants—James Thompson Esq. London.

Receiver General—Sir Patrick Houston—Georgia.

King's Treasurer, Lewis Johnson Esq. Georgia.

Treasurer for the Ceded Lands—John Graham Esq. London.

Clerk of the Council—Alexander Wylly Esq, St. Augustine.

Messenger—Robert Botten, Georgia.

Door Keeper— ——Grey, Georgia.

Clerk of the Commons House of Assembly—William Stephens, South Carolina, a Rebel.

Surveyor General, Phillip Yonge Esq^{r} Supposed to be in St. Augustine.

---

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Deputy Auditor—Grey Elliot Esq. London.

Chief Justice—Anthony Stokes, London.

Assistant Judges—All dead except James Deveaux who is in Georgia and I believe a Rebel.

Attorney General—Charles Pryce Senior Esq. Parsons Green near London.

Protempore James Hume Esq. London.

Sen^{r} Joint Clerk of the Crown and Pleas—Dead.

Jun^{r} Joint Clerk of the Crown and Pleas—Charles Pryce Jun^{r} Esq. Went to Georgia last year.

Master in Chancery vacant.

Register in Chancery—Charles Pryce jun^{r}.

Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty—James Edward Powell Esq. London.

Register vacant.

Marshal—James Whitfield in Georgia a Rebel.

Collector of Savanah—Alexander Thompson Esq—Edinburgh.

Comptroller and Searcher—William Browne Esq. St. Augustine.

Collector of Sunbury—James Kitching Esq. Haverfordwest Pembroke str.

Naval Officer—Stephen Haven a youth supposed to be in Georgia.

Comptroller of Sunbury—Isaac Antrobus—Residence unknown.

Commissary—George Baillie Esq. trading between Georgia and the Bahamas.

Indian Interpreter—Moses Nunes—Georgia.

Governor's Secretary for making out Licences to Indian Traders—George Spencer—a Rebel.

Harbour Master for Savanah—George Finch—lately at Jamaica.

Captain of the Scout Boat—Capt. Lightenstone, Pilot to Commodore Parker.

Captain of the Fort at Cockspur—James Edward Powell Esq. London.

ATTORNIES AT LAW.

I apprehend all of them, except Mr. Hume, Mr. Henry Yonge and Mr. Robinson have taken the Oaths to the Congress.

The Names of several who have been driven from Georgia and do not hold any Office there.

John Mullryne Esq[re] Providence in the Bahamas.
George Barry Esq[re] Do
Henry Yonge jun[r] Esq[r] Saint Augustine.
Phillip Moore Esq[r] do
Mr. Panton do
Mr. Moss do
Mr. Wood do
Mr. Jenkins—London.

William McGillivray Esq, a Captain in the Army on half Pay—London.
Mr. Kincard—London.
Mr. Clark, London.
Mr. Inglis, Scotland.
Mr. James Johnston—West Indies.
Mr. Joseph Farley Antigua.
John Simpson Esq—London.
Captain Lyford (formerly Pilot at Tybee) St. Augustine.

Names of some Gentlemen in Georgia who are supposed to be Fast Friends to Government
Doctor John Irwin
Doctor Trail
Mr. William Telfair
Mr. James Mossman
Mr. George Jamieson
Mr. Robert Ried.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

31 JULY 1779.

Duplicate.

No. 1. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 31st of July 1779.

MY LORD,

I arriv'd here the 14th Inst. but Lieut. Col. Prevost who had an Appointment from the Kings Commissioners as Lieut. Govr being out of Town Establishing a Post near Pryans Cow Pen about 20 Miles from Savanah I omitted to Resume the Government till Monday the 20 after his return to town, and altho I did not find the Province by any means in that State of Security which I expected yet as an Opinion Prevail'd that on the Establishment of that kind of Civil Government which was done by Col. Campbell in March last. The Province and People had been restord to the Kings Peace & Considered themselves to be so in every respect, & that the restraining Act was totally set aside and disregarded —I say My Lord finding things thus Circumstanced I judgd it Proper to Publish the Kings Commissioners Proclamation which I had been intrusted with, in Confirmation of what had been done before, & in order to prevent any disputes or inconveniences.

But My Lord I am sorry to be under the Necessity of delaying to Issue Writs of Election for some time for by the Expedition into So Carolina the Possession & hold of this Province has been very much interruptd weaken'd & reduc'd & I am inform'd by several sensible & Good Men here was in great danger of being totally lost, but on the Propriety of the Expedition & the Consequences attending it I shall not Presume to give any Opinion & as a Considerable Part of the Army is now Return'd here I hope we are in a State of Safety and shall seize the very first Moment that offers for Issuing Writs of Election with any degree of Propriety, as untill that is done our Efforts to re-establish Solid Govern-

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

ment & good order I Conceive can be but Fable. I found a Body of about 70 Creek Indians here, who had been with the Army in Carolina, they did not seem to be well Pleas'd but I think they will now go away Pretty well satisfied and have told me that if they are wanted at any other time, they will Come on notice, but as I understand the Indians are Considerd as in the Military Line or department I shall not Presume to say more than that I think those People might be Employ'd to great advantage.

Inclosd is a Memorial of the Inhabitants on the Exposd State of Sav. River, with Gen. Prevosts & Sir James Wallaces Letters to me thereon also an Address from a No. of the Principal Inhabitants of Sav. with my Answer to it, but Notwithstanding which I find several of the Leading Rebels are very busy in keeping up the Expiring Flame of Rebellion & that there are yet Many here who if they had an Opportunity would adhere to the Independant Scheme. I shall look with the utmost Anxiety and Impatience for the Troops from New York and hope they will be in our Neighborhood early in October, for till then, as the Troops that were here are so much Scatterd about, I shall not Consider this Province as safe.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most Obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj. Principal Secretary of State for N^{o} America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R. Sept. 23d. By Col. Prevost.

Duplicate. Orig^{l} not rec$^{d.}$

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

31 JULY 1779.

Duplicate.

No. 2. SAV. IN GEORGIA the 31st of July 1779.

MY LORD,

Your Lordship may Possibly Remember that I had the Honor of a Short Conversation with you Relative to the Negroes who might Come into this Province or be brought in and my Lord on my Arrival I found vast numbers of Negroes here, I am Informd & believe I may venture to say some or several Thousands. I found a great number had been Captur'd by the King's Army and brought in, that the Indians had Captur'd in Carolina & brought here upwards of 140. That several People had been Commissiond or Authorisd to Act as Volunteers without any pay or Emolument but that of Plunder, who had taken up great Numbers & that a vast Many had Come over of themselves and I was Continually haz'd & Perplexd with Complaints & Claims for Negroes, at length I rec^{d} a Petition in behalf of some Merchants in London on which I determined to endeavour to put the Matter on the best footing I could think of, for His Majesty's service & the Benefit of all Parties Concernd and after two Meetings & Consultations with the Council on this very Confusd & Perplexd business it was resolved as Your Lordship will see by the Inclosd Copy of the Minutes & resolutions of myself in Council & to which I have the Honor to refer. How far these Volunteer Plundering Partys may have been really usefull for Intelligence or otherwise I will not take upon me to say but Clear I am that nothing but the Utmost Necessity & Utility will justify a Measure which Subjects all People indiscriminately to the Rapine of a set of Banditti.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships

most Oblig'd & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honble Lord George Germain,
Sec. of State for N^{o} America &c &c.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

[*Indorsed*]
R. Sept. 23d.
By Col. Prevost.
Duplicate Orig[l] not rec[d].

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

1 August 1779.

Duplicate.

No. 3. Savanah in Georgia 1st of August 1779.

My Lord,

Yesterday a Party of Indians Amounting to 120 with 35 White Men under the direction of Mr. David Holmes Appointed by Governor Chester a Commissioner on the death of Mr. Stuart came to Town & as things are Circumstanced here at Present I think some Part of those People may be very usefully Employed till the Arrival of the Troops from the Northward, & intend to have a conversation with the General upon the subject.

If they were under my Command or direction I should not hesitate a moment, but what the Generals Opinion may be I cant tell, as I know from what he has told me, that he don't like Indians.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged & obed[t] Serv[t]
Ja. Wright.

P. S. 3d August. The General has agreed to keep & Em-

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

ploy such of the Indians as are willing to stay & be Employed.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain—
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
for North America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R Sept. 23d.
Duplicate Orig^{l} not rec^{d}.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

9 August 1779.

No. 4. Savanah in Georgia, the 9th of August 1779.

My Lord,

The more I am able to See into the True State of Affairs here, the more I am Convinced of the Wretched Situation the Province is in & how nearly it was being totally lost, while the Army was carrying on their operations in South Carolina & now my Lord the Rebels who went from hence into Carolina on the arrival of Colonel Campbell, with other Rebels of Carolina & this Province, are Possess'd of the Country at & about Augusta & all above it, and I have the Honor to Inclose your Lordship the Information I received from three Back Country People by which it appears that almost the whole Settlements down to Briar Creek are Broke up or the Inhabitants skulking about to avoid the Rebel Partys—and that the Rebels have Collected upwards of 600 men & are going to Establish a Post with them Some where in St. Georges Parish.

I doubt not My Lord however but this Province will Soon Raise it's head & become more Populous & Opulent than ever—I have ordered an Exact Return of the whole Militia, but have not yet received it, altho' from the best Information I have been able to come at, I really believe they will not

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Exceed 400 men in the Whole Province & Probably 300 would not Appear under Arms.

On the 4th inst came to me Thomas Moore lately belonging to a Privateer from St. Augustine but who had been taken & carried to Charles Town & made his Escape from thence, and of him I got the Inclosed Information.

also at the same time John & Alexander Henry from S° Carolina were brought to me & I now Inclose the Information I got from them. all which I sent to Major General Prevost with a letter to him on the subject.

and with Respect to the Indians My Lord, the General on a Conversation I had with him very readily agreed to Employ them. & on the 3d Instant I had a Talk with them at the Generals House, When they all agreed to Stay & go on any Duty or Service that might be required of them. and I think they have given in the Names of the Indians & the Towns they belong to. of about 100 who will Stay & Join the Army in Such Way as the General may think Proper. but I am Sorry to say that after the Immence Expence to Governm^t on Account of the Indians, they do not Seem to me to be so hearty in the Cause & so Warmly attached as I Expected. altho' Possibly I may be Mistaken. I also Inclose a Copy of Dooley's Proclamation as he Calls it. I Presume Another Consequence of the Expedition to Carolina, and My Lord the State & Condition of that Province appears to me to be such that its only Necessary to send from 4 to 5000 Troops and a few Ships to reduce it & Si^r I. Wallace who is fully Possessed of the Situation of Affairs here & in Carolina is Just Saild for New York where I believe he Means to State every thing Clearly & to Forward the Movement, to which Purpose I have also Wrote to Sir H. Clinton by him.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged and obed^t Serv^t
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^ble Lord George Germain
His Maj^tys Principal Secretary of State
for N° America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*] R Sept. 23d.
Duplicate Orig^l not rec^d.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

5 Nov. 1779.

No. 8. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 5 of Nov. 1779.

MY LORD,

Since I had the honor of writing to Your Lordship last by the Cork Victuallers we have met with a very unexpected alarming and serious scene, Especially in this part of the word, for no Man could have thought or believed that a French Fleet of 25 Sail of the Line with at least 9 Frigates and a number of other Vessells would have come on the Coast of Georgia in the month of September and Landed from 4 to 5000 Troops to besiege the Town of Savannah. but My Lord amazing as this is, it is certainly Fact, for on the 3d of September an account came to Savanna that 5 Large ships were in the offing & the next morning advice came that they were French Ships. and I concluded that they had been drove here by distress, however on the 7th a letter was wrote by Captain Henry Commander of His Majesty's Ship Fowey that 42 sail of French Ships appeared off Tybee Bar and on the 8th 5 of them very Large Ships came in over the Bar, on which the Fowey and Rose Ships of War were obliged to retreat & come up the River, and on the 12th several of the French Fleet went in at Ossabaw and at Night began to land their Troops at Bewlie and on the 15th the Count D'Estaing sent a Summons to General Prevost to Surrender the Town and Province to the *King of France* on which some Messages & Letters passed, and on the 17th the Truce ended in Declaring that it was the Unanimous opinion & Resolution of the *Civil* and Military that the Town should be Defended. this my Lord made me very happy as I had some *strong* Reasons to apprehend & fear the Contrary. The particulars of the Negotiation Your Lordship will receive from General Prevost, and from this time Hostilities began and both sides were very active in raising Redoubts and Batteries & Open-

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

ing Trenches &c. &c. and now my Lord give me leave to mention the great ability and Exertions of Captain Moncrief the Chief Engineer who was Indefatigable day & Night and whose Eminent Services contributed vastly to our defence and safety, and on the 3d of October at half after 11 at Night the French began to Bombard the Town and at the Firing of the Morning Gun on Monday the 4th they began a most Furious Cannonade, which continued more or less till Saturday the 9th when just before Break of day an attack was made by the united Armys of the French & Rebels, and we have it from very good authority that the flower of both armys to the amount of 2500 French and 1500 Rebels, came against us. The Conflict was sharp, and lasted for about an hour & a half and we were well informed by French Officers who were wounded and taken, and also by some who came with Flags & by deserters and others, that they lost 700 killed and wounded, and some accounts mentioned 1000 among which are 63 officers—D'Estaing wounded in the thigh and arm Polaski on the Hip with a grape shot and since dead and the Rebels its said had killed and wounded 500, amongst them Charles Price. astonishing to think we had only 7 killed & 14 wounded but for a more Circumstantial Account of the Siege, Attack &c. &c. I beg leave to refer Your Lordship to the Inclosed diary, and which altho not in the Military Language or Style, I will be answerable is as Just & True an account of the whole matter as will be transmitted from any hand whatever, and I have it my Lord from some of my Friends who had an opportunity of knowing the condition of the French Fleet when they were ready to depart from our Coast, that the Ships were much out of repair & the Men exceedingly sickly on Board the Sagittaire the Crew of which amounted to 500, they Buried with the Scurvy and other disorders but chiefly the Scurvy at least 2, 3, & 4 every day one day with another, and this for a month, and several officers who came there from the other ships said it was the same throughout and I was Informed from the same Authority that D'Estaing was return to Brest immediately with 11 ships. 4 to go to Cheasapeak for provision and from thence to the Cape, 2 Frigates and the Cape Troops, say 1200

Men to go to Charles Town & the rest with La Motte Piquet to Martinique, this Destination was learnt yet possibly may not be the fact,

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj. Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R Dec^{r}. 21. By Capt. Shaw.
Duplicate—Orig^{l}. not received.

[Inclosed in Gov. Sir Jas. Wright's Letter of 5 Nov. 1779.]

On Friday the 3d Sept. Capt. Henry of His Maj^{tys} Ship Fowey call'd on me and told me he had heard from Tybee, that they were 5 large ships in the Offing which were imagin'd might be the Roebuck with some Cork Victuallers.

On Saturday the 4th he call'd on me again & Shew'd a letter from Capt. Brown of the Rose, who wrote that he had sent a Lieut. to reconnoitre the Ships, who reported them to be French & we then suppos'd they might have been drove this way by a Gale of Wind—which seem'd in some measure to be confirm'd—because on Monday the 6th Accounts were bro^{t} up that the Ships had disappear'd.

But at day break on Wednesday the 8th I received a letter from Gen^{l} Prevost acquainting me that at 4 O'Clock that Morning he had received a letter from Capt. Henry informing him that there were 42 Sail of French Ships of War in Sight, most of which appeared to be large Ships, on which we concluded that a serious Attack was intended against this Province; We had been repairing the Old Redoubts and raising New Works—Expecting an Attack by the Rebels, but on these Accounts of a French Fleet being on the Coast, the greatest Exertions were made by Capt. Moncrief Chief Engineer and 400 to 500 Negroes were immediately ordered in by the Gov^{r} and Council and set to work—And in the whole

there were 13 good redoubts raised round the Town in different places and 15 Gun Batteries were raised also in different places between the Redoubts—the whole of these Batteries contain'd 80 Pieces of Canon, 18, 9 & 6 pounders—The Batteries were mann'd by the Sailors of the Fowey, Rose and Keppel & by Sailors & Volunteers belonging to Transports and other Ships in the River.

Besides which there were several 6 and 4 Pounders properly placed without Batteries, also five field pieces.

We soon received an Account from Capt. Henry that the French Fleet consisted of 25 sail of the Line and 9 Frigates, besides other Vessels.

On the 8th Sept. Five Frigates got over Tybee Bar, and soon after the Fowey, Rose, Keppel, Savannah & the Galleys were obliged to retire up the River.

On Sunday the 12th at night the French began to land Troops at Bewley 14 miles from Town And on Wednesday the 15th a letter came from Count De Estaing containing a General Summons to surrender the Town & Province to the *King of France*, he boasted in this letter of his formidable Armament by Sea and Land What he had done with them at Granada &c. mentioned how much L^d^ Macartney had suffered by not Capitulating, and that it was totally in vain to think of opposing or resisting his Force—And warn'd General Prevost of the Consequences attending a Storm, hinting that he shou'd consider him as personally answerable for the lives of the people &c.

The Answer to this was that the General he had a better opinion of him & of the *British Army* which he had the honour to command, than to expect they wou'd surrender the Town &c. on a General Summons, without knowing on what terms or conditions—That he had communicated the above letter to the Civil Governor—And if the Count had any terms to offer, desired they might be made.

To which the Count replied, that it was the part of the Besieged to propose Terms and not that of the Besiegers.

The Answer to this was that it was a matter of great Consequence and there were many different Interests to be adjusted and settled, and therefore desired 24 hours to consider of it.

This went on Thursday the 16th and the Count agreed to wait for an Answer till the firing of the Evening Gun on Friday the 17th.

In the Afternoon a Council of War was held in the General Tent, consisting of the field Officers (the Gov^{r} and Lieut. Gov. being present) to consider of an Answer to be sent to the Count De Estaing when it was the unanimous opinion of the whole that the Town should be defended & that this Answer or Notice should be returned to Count De Estaing.

On which Hostilities commenced—

On the 17th 18th & 19th Col. Maitland and all the Troops from Beaufort got here but with the greatest difficulty and risque, Excepting the Artillery Men of the Hessian Corps, Hessian Convalescents and about 170 of the 71st. The Vigilant Man of War, three Galleys and 3 Transports with all the Artillery Stores Baggage &c. were left at Callibogie.

The whole of the Troops which arrived with Col. Maitland amounted to about 800 Men.

Two of the French Frigates with two Galleys advanced up the River to 4 Mile Point and on the 29th Sept. one of them got up to & Anchored at the Mouth of the Back River and the two Galleys at the point of Yonges Iseland of March and at different times they fired many Shot into the Town 24 & 12 Pounders.

The French were employed in bringing Canon &c. &c. &c. from Bewley till the 24th, In the night of which, they began to break ground, near our lines and next day we saw 2 pieces of Canon mounted.

A party of light Infantry were Order'd out under the Command of Major Graham consisting of about 90 men in Order to draw the French out of their Lines, who to the number of 300 came out & were drove from their Works but were then Supported by a Column of French Troops from 500 to 600 from the Woods behind their Works. which Obliged the light Infantry to return. The french were much Galled by our Canon and the fire of the Musquetry & lost as we were informed 84 Killed & about 100 Wounded.

The light Infantry lost Lieut. McPherson & 7 private Kill'd & 13 wounded.

From the 24th the french were extending their lines & Works & raised three large Batteries and were bringing Canon & Mortars &c. from Bewley, Thunderbolt & Castons Bluff.

On the 2d of Oct^{r} The Frigate & Rebel Galleys kept a constant fire on the Town & Camp from 11 a m to 1 P M—many shot reach'd thro' the Town to Zubley's Meeting from the Galleys & from the Frigate went quite across the Camp to the Barracks.

Sunday 3d Oct^{r} At half after 11 at Night the French open'd a Bomb Battery of 9 Mortars & continued throwing Shells till One OClock in the Morning—123 Shells were thrown into every part of the Town, but without doing any Material Damage.

Monday 4th Oct^{r} Just as the Morning Gun was fired—the Enemy began a most furious and incessade Canonade from three Batteries mounting in the whole 32 Guns of 18, 12, 9 & 6 Pounders, besides a Constant fire from the Frigate of 14 Guns 12 pounders, And of 2 Guns 24 Pounders from the two Rebel Galleys—as also a Bombardment of Shells—however only the Dau^{r} of a Mrs. Thomson, and a Mr. Pollard Assist^{t} Barrack Master were killed, during which a constant Fire was kept up, by our Batteries, on the Enemy's works & Shells thrown from 5 small Cohorns.

Tuesday 5th Canonading & Bombardment continued—Day & Night.

Wednesday 6th the same—This night a Woman her Mother & Child & a Niece were kill'd by a Shell in the Middle of the Town, also three Negroes—Mrs. Lloyds house was set on fire by a Carcase which they now began to throw.

Thursday 7th The Canonade & Bombardment continued—several Carcases were thrown—Another House was burnt, most of the Houses in Town were much damaged by the Shot, but no body kill'd either in Town or Camp.

Friday 8th Bombardment & Canonade continued much damage continued to be done to the Houses—Capt. Simpson kill'd by a Grape Shot in Major Wrights Redoubt at the Trustees Gardens—In the Course of this Night a very heavy Canonade from the Enemy.

Saturday 9th Especially from 12 at night also a Bombardment which continued till the firing of the Morning Gun at Day break & immediately an Attack was made by the French & Rebels on the Ebenezer redoubt & Battery by the Spring and on the redoubt by Col. Maitlands Tent, on the Right of our line, Commanded by Col. Maitland; the Enemy that made the Attack were the flower of the French Troops Virginia & So. Carolina Continentals & So. Carolina Militia—Supposed to be 2500 french & 1500 Rebels.

Count De Estaing Commanded himself and Gen[l] Lincoln as second in Command.

The Attack was made with great Spirit on the part of the French—the Morning was favourable for them being Dark & Foggy. The Attack continued 1½ hour when the Enemy were beat back & retreated with great precipitation Our Troops who alone opposed them were

30 Dragoons
64 S° Carolina Loyalists } In the Ebenezer Redoubt.

Commanded by Tawes of the Dragoons who bravely fell in defending it.

90 of Col. Hamilton's N° Carolina Loyalists &
56 Georgia Militia } In the

Redoubt where Col. Maitland was &

70 Granadiers of the Royal Americans who were Ordered to support the Redoubts, and bravely charg'd the Enemy with their Bayonets.

Exclusive of the above the Spring Battery of 6 Guns mann'd by 31 Sailers Commanded by Mr. Manly & Steel did very great execution & much contributed to the repulse of the Enemy—None of the other Troops on the right of our line were at all engaged, or had occasion to fire a single musquet—these consisted of the 1st Battalion of 71st the Hessian reg[t] Wezenbeckens & Browns Rangers.

On the left of our Line a Feint was made by the Rebel Troops—500 under Command of Gen[l] Williamson—on Major Wrights redoubt by the Trustees Gardens & 700 under Command of Col. Sleyer on Col. Crugers Redoubt in Tatnels Road—The Rebels were beat off & lost 50 kill'd & wounded at this end of our line—Amongst the first Charles Pryce.

After the retreat of the French & Rebels on the right of our line 270 men chiefly French were found dead—31 of whom were in the Ditch and on the parapet of the Ebenezer Redoubt & 93 more within the Abattis—A French & Rebel Standard were once fixed on the parapet of this redoubt, the French carried off theirs, but the Rebel Standard was taken by us. Since the Attack we find by Deserters, French Officers and others that the French lost in kill'd & wounded not less than 700 some say 1000 & of the first 63 Officers by their own Acco^{t}. Amongst the Wounded Count De Estaing Received a Musquet Shot in his Arm & another in his Thigh, Count Polaski a Wound in the Hip by a Grape Shot & since dead—And the Rebels by the best information we cou'd get had kill'd & wounded about 500 & it is astonishing to think that in this Attack We had only Capt. Tawes & 7 private Kill'd and 14 Wounded.

N B. Our whole force, Regulars, Militia, Sailers & Volunteers did not amount to above 2350 men fit for Duty.

A Flag was soon sent by the French & Rebels desiring a Truce for the Burial of the Dead, & receiving the Wounded, which was agreed to till 2 o'clock & then extended till Dark.

During this Night a slight Canonading on both sides & many french & Rebel Deserters came in.

Sunday 10th Several Flags passed and Truces agreed to, for the above and other purposes, a Slight Canonading during the night & many Deserters come in.

Monday 11th No Canonading or Bombardment on the part of the Enemy. Deserters coming in who Inform'd that they were sending their Sick & Wounded & heavy Canon on board their Ships—The Rebel Militia were daily going off in Numbers.

Tuesday 12th Slight Canonading on each side in the night, but not a Gun fired in the day—the Enemy seem'd now to fire from two pieces of Canon only.

Wednesday 13th The same.

Thursday 14th The same.

Friday 15th The same and We were now Inform'd that all the Carolina Militia were gone.

Saturday 16th The same The Enemy had removed all their Cannon but two.

Sunday 17th The same and We were Inform'd that the french black & Mullatoe Brigade had March'd to Col. Mullrynes—to Embark.

Monday 18th This Evening & Night all the French & Rebel Troops left their Camps & lines which were next day & a few days following all destroyed.

Tuesday 19th Were inform'd the French had taken post 2 miles from Town at the Cross Road leading to Brewtons & that the Rebels were crossing the River with all Expedition, at the two Sisters and Zubly's Ferry.

20th & 21st Learn'd that all the French had Embark'd at Caston's Bluff in about 100 Boats & had gone to Tybee to embark in their Men of War lying there.

From the 21st the Winds hanging to the Eastward, the French Frigate cou'd not move from five fathom hole Cartels during this time coming up with prisoners.

JA. WRIGHT.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

6. Nov. 1779.

No. 9. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 6th of Novr 1779.

MY LORD,

I wish it were in my Power to give your Lordship an agreeable or satisfactory account of the Situation of affairs in General in this Province & that any Progress was made towards carrying the Measures Recommended to me on my Departure from England into Execution. But in my former letters I very particularly mentioned the Reason why it was Impossible to call an Assembly at that time and how far this

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Province had been Sufferd to Relapse into Rebellion again, and those who were well affected to be Harassed and Ruined by Rebels from Carolina and Villains in the Back Country here, who Joined them for the sake of Plunder. I also wrote your Lordship how Nearly this Province was being lost again and the very great Distress that the King's Loyal Subjects were reduced to, and all this I conceive owing to or Occasioned by the Expedition into South Carolina, which left this Province Naked and Defenceless. Whereas had a Post been Established at Augusta I have every Reason to Think that the Whole Province would have been in Peace and quietness and that good and Loyal Inhabitants would have flocked in from other Provinces. this My Lord is a Short Sketch of the State and Condition I found it in, and which I Repeat least my former letters might not get safe, and Since that your Lordship knows things have been Growing worse, for as I wrote before the Rebels were Collecting their whole force from South Carolina, North Carolina and Virginia, and also the Rebels from and in this Province in order to attack Savannah before any reinforcements should come from New York of all which I acquainted your Lordship, and this brought it down to the Invasion by the French and of that and the Issue I have now given your Lordship a full account in my letter No. 8. I am now My Lord taking every Step in the Power of the Civil Department to Check the Spirit of Rebellion by Compelling all those who I think might or ought to have come in and Joined in the defence of the Town, but did not, to give a very Circumstantial Account of their Conduct During the Siege, and have Directed that those of the Lower Class who do not appear Materially Culpable shall be obliged to give Security for their good behaviour for 12 months themselves in £100 Sterl^{g} and 2 Sureties in £50 each, also to take the Oaths of Allegiance &c. &c. and to Subscribe the Test a Copy whereof is Inclosed, and any who appear to have offended Capitally, I have ordered to be Committed, and if sufficient evidence can be had against them I am determined they shall be prosecuted for High Treason, but my Lord in the situation we are now, the Civil Government Your Lordship will see must be very Feeble and will

remain so, till I can call an assembly. this is a Point I have Considered and hope it may be done, and that the time is not very distant when I may Issue writs for that Purpose. I Transmit your Lordship herewith the Minutes of the Proceedings of the Governor in Council. Since the Siege, a Body of 150 Horse wou'd I think give full Protection to the Settlements in General and be Sufficient to Rout any Party of Rebels that may Attempt to Disturb us, for those who do the Mischief are Generally on Horseback, and before any Detachment of Foot can get near them are gone off. 150 Horse wou'd be more serviceable than 500 Foot. There is not above 50 who are called Light Dragoons and I dont hear that any more are intended to be Raised. Your Lordship may rely on it that every thing in my Power shall be done to Promote His Majesty's Service and that I have most anxiously in view the Several matters recommended to me.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships

most obliged & Obedient Servt

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honble Lord George Germain

His Maj. Principal Secretary of America for America &c &c &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 21st Decr.

By Capt. Shaw.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

9 NOVEMBER 1779.

No. 10. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 9th of Novr 1779.

MY LORD,

The Ship not Sailing so soon as was Expected I have the Honor of writing another Line to Your Lordship and the more I think of our very great Success, the more I see it as

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

a Providential thing, and a matter of the utmost Importance. the Southern Parts of N° America I conceive are now in Your Lordships Power whereas had the French got Footing here, I fear they wou'd have been lost. the Stroke is Severely Felt by the Rebels & their Distress Immense, and if Repeated accounts are to be Credited I think the Spirit of Rebellion is on the decline in South Carolina Since the Late Defeat here And I doubt not but the *Country* will be an Easy Conquest. But we hear they are Strengthening their Works at Charles Town, and Laying in 9 months Provision. Since my Last my Lord I have Carefully Examined Several People who have come in from the Back Country within a few Miles of Augusta, who tell me there are not Many Rebels there, or anywhere Else together, but only a few Straggling Partys who still go about Plundering what they can find and distressing the Loyal Inhabitants, and those at Augusta are Fortifying themselves, but as I have every Reason to Expect some Creek Indians will soon be down amongst them, I hope they will be Routed 'ere long, a Party of Horse wou'd Effectually Scour the Province, Drive away the Remainder of the Rebels, and with a few Established Posts Give Peace and Security to all the well affected here, and Such as may Choose to come in and Settle. either this or the Reduction of Carolina will do, And when I can Call an Assembly which I hope will be as soon as the Reinforcement comes to enter Carolina, then Government will Soon Strengthen and Raise its Head; I have mentioned many things my Lord with Respect to the State of the Province, and some which I think Necessary, to Mr. Knox which wou'd have Spun out my Letter to Your Lordship to too Great a Length and trust that he will Lay before Your Lordship all such Matters as he may Judge Material or Worth Your Lordships notice.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most Obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj^{tys} Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 22nd Dec^{r}.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

20 JANUARY 1780.

No. 11. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 20th of Janʸ 1780.

MY LORD,

The last time I had the Honor to write to Your Lordship was on the 9th of Novʳ by Captain Shaw who was Sent Express with the Account of the defeat of the French and Rebel Forces before the Town of Savannah, Copies of which I also Sent by way of New York and not having anything more, or very Material, or any good Conveyance, I have not wrote Your Lordship Since. But on the 29th of December I wrote to Mr. Knox in which I mentioned Several Matters, and desired him to Communicate Such of them to Your Lordship as he might think proper or Worth your Notice, and I have now the very great Pleasure to acquaint Your Lordship that on the 17th Instant a Transcript Ship arrived, one of the Fleet from New York, and by which we have an Account that upwards of 7000 Troops are coming. The Winds have been very unfavourable for several days Past, and only a Horse Sloop has got in Since, and some Gentlemen who are come to Town say that they Parted with the Fleet in a Hard Gale of Wind 4 days after they left New York, which was I think the 20 of December, but I hope as the Wind is now Northerly and getting to the Eastward, 2 or 3 days more will bring them all safe in.

The Court of Sessions my Lord Ended to day, three persons were Tried and found Guilty of Misdemeanours for Treasonable Practices, Viz—William Carey, Israel Bird and William Maxwell and 2 others withdrew their Pleas and Confessed the Indictments, Viz. James Davis and Thomas Netherclift, and 3 more Indictments for Misdemeanours stand over to be Tried at the next Court, and I hope Such Examples will be made by the Judgments and Sentences which may be Passed against those People who are Found Guilty, and those

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

who have Confessed the Indictments, and who are Lyable to Fine and Imprisonment &c. as will have a good Effect, and tend much to Strengthen and Support Government, which I assure your Lordship at Present Stands in Great Need of it. Peter Henry Morel was Tried for High Treason and Acquitted and Robert Mauls Trial for High Treason, Stands over till June Court and as soon as the Troops begin their Operations, I shall Issue Writs of Election and hope when I get an Assembly I shall be able to Execute, His Majesty's Commands, and my Instructions to accomplish which, and every matter that I may Judge to be for His Majesty's Service, I Shall Exert to the Utmost of my Power. There are now a Party of Cherokee Indians here 230 Men and 18 or 20 Women and Children, I have been Present at 2 of their Talks, Copy's of which General Prevost tells me he Shall Transmit to your Lordship. those People Express the Strongest Resentment against the Rebels, and say they never will be reconciled to them, and if they are Properly Treated and Managed I think may be very usefull on the Expedition into Carolina, but Indians Seem to be despised and thought of no Consequence. I have not had the Honor to receive a Line from your Lordship Since I left England and am most anxiously wishing to hear of the Success of His Majesty's Fleet against the Combined Fleets of France and Spain, which Pray God Grant.

I have the Honor to be with the most Perfect Esteem,

My Lord, Your Lordships

most Obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}

Ja. Wright.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain

His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State for America &c &c &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R May 13.

By the Lord Hyde Packet.

Duplicate Orig^{l} not rec^{d}.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. L^D G. GERMAIN.*

10 FEBRUARY 1780.

No. 12. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 10th of Feb^y 1780.

MY LORD,

Your Lordships Letter of the 9th of July last No. 3 I had the Honor to receive on the 2d Instant, and which is the first that has come to Hand Since my Arrival. I am afraid Your Lordships Information of the Rebel Force in South Carolina being much Diminished was not well Founded. It gave me Concern to find that Spain has thrown her Weight into the Scale of our Enemies, but my Lord I am very hopefull this Event may be Productive of Unanimity and Rouse the True English Spirit, and that Great Britain will Soon Rise Triumphant over all her Enemies, Foreign and Domestic. I have Great Satisfaction in hearing that the War in America is an object not lost Sight of, and that None of the Troops are to be withdrawn, and I Trust I shall Soon have it in my Power to Congratulate your Lordship on the Success of His Majesty's Arms in South Carolina, and which I am Still of Opinion Altho' late, will Give a Sickening Stab to the Rebellion, and encourage Great Numbers to Stand forth in Support of His Majesty's Measures, and in the defence of their Liberties and Property's. But my Lord a Reinforcement of the Naval Force on the Continent of North America Seems absolutely Necessary or these Provinces will be held by a Weak, Doubtfull Tenure. With Respect to the deserted Property, it Certainly was at first of Considerable Value, that is, the Lands, Stock and Produce, upon the Plantations. The Negroes were in General carried away by the Rebel Owners into South Carolina, and by one means or other I fear the Stock and Produce will not amount to much, and my Lord where there are no Negroes to Cultivate and Plant there is no Occasion for Managers. I have hitherto taken every Step and done every thing I could, to take care of that kind of Property, as Soon as the Siege was over, General Prevost

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Ordered the Barrack Master to take Possession of all the Houses in Savanna which were Deemed Rebel Property and get them Repaired for Winter Quarters for the Officers and Soldiers, who Still Occupy them and most of them have been Since Attached for English and other debts, and so were many of the Plantations. Immediately on the receipt of Your Lordship letter I renewed an order I had before made, for the board of Claims to lay before me a full and very Particular account of all their Proceedings Relative to the deserted Estates and Property and as soon as I receive it will Transmit it to Your Lordship, from which I presume the State of those Matters will Clearly Appear, and in the meantime I shall Certainly do every thing in my Power and Give every Possible assistance to His Majᵗʸ's Loyal and Persecuted Subjects. Colonel Brown who has been Honoured with the Appointment of Superintendant of the Creeke and Cherokee Indians, is now in Savanna, and I have had Several Conversations with him about those People.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships

most Obliged & Obedᵗ Servᵗ

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honᵇˡᵉ Lord George Germain

His Majᵗʸ's Principal Secretary of State for America &c &c &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R May 13.

By the Lord Hyde Packet.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

18 FEBRUARY 1780.

No. 13. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 18th of February 1780.

MY LORD,

I have now the Honor to acquaint Your Lordship that Sir

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Henry Clinton and I believe all the Fleet Except 2 or 3 have at Length got Safe here. Sir Henry left Savanna on Tuesday the 8th and on the 14 Instant we had an Account that he had Landed most of the Troops at North Edisto in South Carolina, on Friday the 11th that is about 35 Miles from Charles Town but they have 2 Rivers to Cross viz Stono, and at Ashley Ferry, he has a Noble Army with him and the Greatest Harmony Prevails between them and the Navy throughout the Whole, so that we have every thing to Expect from them but the Carolinians having had so long Notice (as the Fleet left New York the 26th of December) they have Greatly increased and Strengthened their Works at Charles Town and have got 8 or 10 French and Rebel Frigates there, and it is Reported that Generals Lee and Waine have got there with a Reinforcement from the Northward of 1500, if so, I fear Many Brave Men May Fall Notwithstanding which I doubt not but Your Lordship will receive very Agreeable Accounts of the Success of that Expedition. Some Troops were Landed here, and I belive about the Same Number Carried Away, so that I Suppose Sir Henry has as many with him, as he brought from New York, and General Paterson is now Preparing and on the Point of Marching up this Country towards Augusta, with a very Good Army for the Purpose in View, and I think next week to Issue Writs of Election here. William Maxwell was Fined £300 Sterling, Israel Bird £200, James Davis £100 and Thomas Netherclift £20, and they all Found Security to Keep the Peace and be of Good behaviour for 3 years, and I am in Great hopes that these Proceedings will have a very Good Effect.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most Obliged and Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State for America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R May 13.

By the Lord Hyde Packet
via Jamaica.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

13 March 1780.

No. 14. Savannah in Georgia the 13th of March 1780.

My Lord,

On the 8th Instant and not before, I had the Honor to receive the Triplicate of Your Lordships Circular Letter of the 17th of June last, With the Several Inclosures, neither the Original, or Duplicate, came to Hand. I also Received by the Same Conveyance, your Lordships Circular letter of the 8th of July Inclosing a Printed Copy of His Majesty's Most Gracious Speech to His Parliament at the Conclusion of the Session on the 3rd of July last.

But I have not yet received from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, any Authorities for Granting letters of Marque against the Ships &c. of the King of Spain and His Subjects. Your Lordship may depend that I have Given all the Encouragement I could to Promote those Services, and to that End have assured the Owners of Such Ships as bear letters of Marque against the French King and His Subjects. that His Majesty will consider them as having a Just Claim to the King's Share of all Spanish Ships and Property which they may make Prize of.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most Obliged and Obed^{t} Ser^{t}
Ja. Wright.

[*Indorsed*]
R 18th June.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
for America &c. &c. &c.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

13 March 1780.

No. 15. Savannah in Georgia the 13th of March 1780.

My Lord,

The Original of your Lordships letter No. 3, I had the Honor to receive on the 8th Instant, The duplicate of which I had received on the 2d of Febry and Answered on the 10th of that Month. and to which I beg leave to refer. On Comparing those letters my Lord, I Observe the following in the Original which is not in the Duplicate Viz "And that upon no Pretence any Fresh Charge is brought upon the Revenue of this Country" and whatever other Governors may have done, I don't Recollect that I ever drew on Government for *one shilling*. we have no Gaol and there are Some other Matters which seem very Expedient and which I had thought of Venturing to Undertake, and draw for. but as I have received such a *Peremtory Injunction* to the Contrary. they must not be done, and I Certainly shall not attempt to Lay any Fresh Charge on the Revenue of Great Britain, unless from the most Urgent Necessity. The Commissioners have not yet Finished the State of their Accounts and Transactions and made their Report Relative to the deserted Plantations &c. which I shall Transmit to your Lordship the first Opportunity after I get them. but I understand very little of the Produce &c. Remains.

I have the honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most Obliged and Obedt Servant
Ja. Wright.

The Right Honble Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
for America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 18th June.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

24 March 1780.

No. 16. Savannah in Georgia the 24th of March 1780.

My Lord,

Since I had the Honor of writing to your Lordship last, I have Received a Proclamation Issued by His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton a Printed Copy of which I now Inclose—a Proclamation my Lord which I am much afraid will not be Attended with any Good Consequences to His Majesty's Service or this Province. I think I have well known the Spirit of the Leaders in Rebellion in South Carolina, as I have frequently had the Honor of Acquainting Your Lordship whilst I was in England, and Your Lordship has too often Experienced the Contempt with which the Truly Great and Generous overtures of His Most Gracious Majesty have been received and Treated by the Rebel Powers, What then my Lord is to be Expected from a Repetition of Such offers?

I hope my Lord, it will not be thought Officious in me to Trouble your Lordship with a letter on this Subject—For Whilst His Majesty is Graciously Pleased to Intrust me with the Charge of His Province of Georgia I shall Exert to the Utmost of my Power to Promote the King's Service and the Welfare of the People, to restore Good Order and Government here (if it be or as far as may be Possible) and of Course to take Notice of Such Measures as are most like to Obstruct or Prevent it. I have always my Lord from time to time Since my Arrival Given your Lordship a Faithful Account of the State of affairs here. the Distresses of the People from the General Plunder of Foes and Friends has been Great, has been Intollerable. We had happily and most Providentially Escaped a danger and Force almost Sufficient to have Swallowed us up. and on the Arrival of His Majty's Troops from New York, I then Look't upon Peace and Good order and Government in this Province as

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Certain and at Hand—but how was I mistaken, the first damp was the Alteration of the Route of the Army, which had been Clearly Settled here, Should be from hence to Augusta. but the Change left the Province so much Exposed and Disconserted me to that Degree, that with the Advice of His Majesty's Council, I Postponed Issuing the Writs of Election for some time. I do not mean to Censure the Measure of altering the Route for it might be very Proper and Right. I will not say otherwise—But Immediately on the Back of this comes the Proclamation without any Restriction or Limitation and without any Exception of any Persons Whatever. and under which it is my fear that every Rebel who has Fled this Province and Committed Crimes of the Blackest dye may come Back and Claim Pardon and Protection, and if that is the Case my Lord, it will be Scarce Possible for any Kings Officer to Remain here with any tolerable Satisfaction—the Moment I Received it I ordered the Council to be Summoned and Laid the Proclamation before them, and my Lord it was then Determined to Issue the Writs of Election, for if these People Return, Many of them will have Influence Enough to get themselves Elected Members of Assembly. And what then my Lord is to be Expected. So that I have at all Events, and at all Hazards ordered the Writs to be Prepared and shall Sign them to morrow. And as I see the Consequences of this Proclamation may be of the Utmost Importance. I mean to write Sir Henry Clinton a letter upon it, and for that Purpose Shall State my Ideas to the Council on Monday next.

I have the Honor to be, with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged^{t} & obed Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State
for America &c. &c. &c.

P. S. 28th March,

Yesterday I again Laid Sir Henry Clinton's Proclamation before the Council and made my Remarks

thereon, when it was the Unanimous Opinion that I should Write a Letter to His Excellency on the Subject. and which I have done, and now have the Honor to inclose Your Lordship a Copy thereof.

[*Indorsed*]
R 16th July.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. L^{D} G. GERMAIN.*

4 APRIL 1780.

No. 17. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 4th April 1780.

MY LORD,

On the 29th Ultimo I had the Honor to receive Your Lordships letter of the 29th of October No. 4. the Representations I formerly made Your Lordship with respect to the distressed situation of His Majestys Loyal Subjects in this Province by a Series of Unfortunate Circumstances and Events has Encreased instead of Lessened, and at this day we are in a Truly Grievous Situation, and Continually Harassed and Plundered by Partys of Rebels, and all this I Conceive for want of a Post at Augusta. on the 29th ultimo a Party of Rebel Horse to the Amount of (its said) 300 Collected at and about Augusta and in the adjacent Parts in South Carolina, came to my Plantations at Ogechee and Burn't and Destroyed 7 of my Barns &c. &c. with Rice, and did me other Damage to the Amount of at Least 8000£ Sterling, they also Burn't and destroyed Mr. James Buttlers Barn &c. &c. at about 2 miles distance from mine. they shot 4 of my Negroes Dead and wounded 3 more. one of whiclt its thought will dye. and how many they have carried off with them, its not yet in my power to say with Certainty. these Plantations my Lord are on the South Side of Ogechee

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

River, begin about 15 miles from Savannah, and Extend about 3 miles further. And I must own I cannot help Imputing all the Losses, Distresses and Deplorable Situation this Province is at Present in, to the Expedition into South Carolina this time twelvemonths. and now my Lord we can Get no assistance from the Military as Your Lordship will in Part see by the Inclosed Minute of Council.

most Fortunately Count DEstaings Expedition has only Occasioned a Delay in the Arrival of Sir Henry Clinton with His Majestys Troops here. he is now before Charles Town. and we are very Anxiously Expecting to hear of his Success there. I am very Glad the Plan formed with Respect to the care and Management of the Refugee Negroes and Deserted Property, has been Approved by His Majesty. But by the Conduct of the Army, Invasion, and Siege, those intentions have been almost Wholly Frustrated. but for the Particulars I must beg leave to Refer Your Lordship to the Report of the Commissioners.

Your Lordship may Rely on it that every Means in my Power shall be used to Promote His Majestys Royal intentions and to Comply with His Commands—we are now in a very Disagreeable Situation and I don't know any thing that can Give us Peace and Security but a Post at Augusta, and a Body of at least 150 well Appointed Horse.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged and obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State
for America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 16th July.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

6 April 1780.

No. 18. Savannah in Georgia the 6th of April 1780.

My Lord,

Yesterday I had the Honor & very Great Satisfaction to Receive the Duplicate of your Lordships letter of the 19th of January Number 5 and it makes me Perfectly Happy, to find my Conduct Approved of by His Majesty.

I did on the Occasion of the Siege, as I hope I shall on every other, Endeavour to Discharge my Duty to the King, as a Truly Loyal & affectionate Subject. & the Trust Reposed in me, with Proper Firmness & integrity. I have Acquainted the Lieutenant Governor that His Majesty is fully Satisfied with his Zeal & Services.

Sir Henry Clinton is now before Charles Town and Admiral Arbuthnot with I think 12 Ships is within the Bar & I Trust we Shall Soon have good Account from them. When I hope Peace & Good Government will be Restored to this Province to Accomplish which, I shall Exert myself to the Utmost in every way Possible.

The Election for the Town of Savanah begun yesterday & I believe will End Agreeably, & that the four Members will be Mr. Robertson the Attorney General, Mr. Simpson the Clerk of the Court, Mr. Mossman a Planter & Mr. Farley an Attorney.

And when we can Meet, I am *very hopefull* to be able to Accomplish Several things for His Majesty's Service, and Shall Particularly Attend to the Several Objects Pointed out in your Lordships letter of the 31st of March 1779, and to all those Mentioned in the Letter I have now had the Honor to Receive, and I assure Your Lordship we have Great Occasion for the Interposition of the legislature. I have already Given your Lordship an Account of our Proceedings on the Criminal Prosecutions.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Your Lordships Opinion & directions with Respect to the Captured & Refugee Negroes is Exactly the same with my own, but that Property which was at first very Considerable, I understand is now Dwindled away to very little. The Commissioners have not yet made their Report, but Promise me it to day if Possible, & which I shall Immediately Transmit.

I thank your Lordship for being Pleased to Point out the Method which the Kings Loyal Subjects Should Pursue with respect to the Damage they have Sustained by the Execution of the Measures Judged Necessary for the defence of the Province & I shall Acquaint the Partys with it, & which I Presume will be Duely Attended to.

Your Lordships Reasons against Allowing the Militia any Pay are Forcible, and I hope we Shall not have Occasion to Call upon them again for Services of that kind.

Sir Henry Clinton has lately Authorised Mr. Graham the Lieutenant Governor to Act as a kind of Commissary for the Loyal Refugees & by that Means I hope such Persons as may Appear to me to be Proper Objects will be allowed Rations.

Your Lordships Goodness in Proposing to Recommend it to Parliament to add the sume of £5000 to the Estimate of this year for Defraying the very Necessary Extraordinary & unavoidable Expences in the Support & Carrying on the affairs of Government, and for Building a Goal &c. is I assure you most Acceptable to us, for we were in the Greatest Difficulty with Respect to those matters. and on a Supposition that the Dutys Arising & Payable to the Crown in America, were Given up by His Majesty & to be Appropriated to Public uses, we had already Expended to the amount of about £450 Sterl. and should have been obliged to Apply those & the Fines to Such uses as Could not Possibly have been Avoided. & receiving your Lordships Information on this Point has Relieved us from the Greatest Perplexity.

Your Lordships Approbation of the Utility of a Corps of Horse for Scouring the Woods & Covering the Frontiers of the Province Gives me great Pleasure, as we Certainly have the most Pressing Occasion for that kind of assistance, as your Lordship will See by Some of my letters. I shall Im-

mediately Write to Sir Henry Clinton upon the subject, but I am much afraid when he made his Requisition, he did not mean them for the Protection of this Province, which I am Extremely Sorry to Say, I think has not been Sufficiently attended to. being much hurried in Point of time, as I am anxious to Dispatch the Packet to Sir H. Clinton, I Rely on Your Lordships Goodness to Excuse any Errors or Omissions which may appear.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most Obliged and
Obed^{t} Hble Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 16th July.

SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

17 MAY 1780.

No. 19. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 17th of May 1780.

MY LORD,

Many Articles of Expence Unavoidably Attending the Execution of the Civil Government we had Recourse to the Money Arising by Duties Payable to His Majesty in this Province, on a Supposition that His Majesty has been Graciously Pleased to Give them up for the use of the Respective Colonys Wherein they are Paid. But having some doubt therein, I laid the Matter before the Council and I have now the Honor to Inclose your Lordship a Copy of their Report thereupon.

---

*P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

And my Lord I must beg leave to Observe that this Province has been so much Distressed by the Rebellion, by Plundering Party's and otherwise, and all the Back Country being broke up, and most of the Inhabitants dispersed and Gone and the Number of Negroes Greatly diminished, so that our Produce at Present is little or nothing and cannot be increased for some time to come. therefore my Lord, If the Construction Contended for or Supposed by the Council can be admitted it will encourage the Distressed Inhabitants and Enable us to Carry into Execution many Necessary Public Matters but my Lord if we are Mistaken and have Appropriated Part of the duty Money without Right or Authority, I Presume it can easily be Replaced out of the £5000.

I have the Honor to be with the most Perfect Esteem, My Lord, Your Lordships

most Obliged & Obed^{t} Ser^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

R 16th July.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

6 APRIL 1780.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 6th of April 1780.

MY LORD,

Yesterday I had the Honor to Receive your Lordships letter of the 21st of January. With Respect to the Office of Clerk of the Council being Annexed to that of Secretary. Which your Lordship was Pleased to mention to me the last time I had the Honour to See you in London and assure

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

your Lordship I did not forget it, but on the 4th of Novr wrote your Lordship as Follows.—

Savh. in Georgia 4th Novr 1779.

My Lord,

Your Lordship Desired I would Give you Some Account of the Office of Clerk of the Council in this Province. This Office my Lord was Originally included in the Secretarys Patent. but how that came to be done, or how far it is Proper it should be so, is submitted to your Lordship. Mr. Wylly is Clerk of the Council by my Appointment in 1770.

There is a Great Deal of Writing & Attendance required & Mr. Wylly Assures me, it is not now Worth £50 Sterl p ann which is something to a Man on the Spot who does the Business himself but Nothing to a Gent in England, who is to Pay a Deputy for Executing it. But I must Acquaint your Lordship he Says when Lands were Petitioned for & Granted once in every month as usual, the Office was then worth about £250 ℔ ann. but Exclusive of that, which was forbid in 1773 or 4, it is not worth above £50 at most & there is no Sallary—and if the Land Office was open again there is very little Land to Grant, unless it be the Ceded Lands.

I once took the Liberty to Mention to Your Lordship how Necessary it is to Strengthen the Hands of Government Especially at this time, for my Lord how is it to be Expected that Gentlemen in the House of Assembly or Elsewhere will spend their time & take Pains & Trouble to serve Government without Some Encouragement or Views of Advantage, and if the Governor is Stript of the Power of giving little Offices which fall Vacant, to usefull People, he will have very little Influence & get very little Assistance. and my Lord I can with Great Truth say, that the King's authority and Powers of Government are very Weak at present & require every degree of Influence & all Possible Exertions. I have the Honor to be &c.

Ja. Wright. Copy how this Miscarried I Can't Conceive.

Your Lordship may be assured I shall as your desire put Mr. Thompson in Possession of that Office & thank Your Lordship for the Mark of Respect Shewn me on that occasion.

His Majestys Great Goodness in expressing His Royal Approbation of my Conduct in the manner your Lordship is Pleased to Mention & the Honorable Testimony your Lordship is Pleased to give of yours likewise, are very Flattering.

My King & Country my Lord have every Right to my best Services & shall have them to the utmost of my Power & Abilities and I thought myself happy in being here at the time of the Siege, For I Clearly Saw that if this Province then fell, America was Lost and this I declared on every occasion & urged the Necessity of every Exertion Possible to Defend the Place.

Your Lordship may confide that I shall endeavour to discharge the Trust Reposed in me with Firmness, Vigilance & integrity.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most Oblig'd & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain &c. &c. &c.

R 16th July.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

20 MAY 1780.

No. 20. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 20th of May 1780.

MY LORD,

Inclosed are Copys of the Letters and Reports made to me by the Board of Police, and by the Commissioners of Claims, from which Your Lordship will See how the affairs of the Deserted Estates and Refugee Negroes have been Managed and Conducted from time to time, and to which I must beg

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

leave to refer Your Lordship, as an Answer to Part of Your Lordships letter No. 3—there are Many Negroes Still Straggling about the Country Some of which I Presume may be Apprehended and the Lands and Plantations and Houses in Town, will be taken care of & Secured. the Latter Still remain in the Possession of the Army, and many of them being much Shattered during the Siege and Attached for Debts Due, I dont Imagine the Net Produce will amount to any thing Considerable.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
most obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

[*Indorsed*]
R 16th July.
(4 Inclosures.)

The Right Honourable Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
for America &c. &c. &c.

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF POLICE TO GOV. WRIGHT.*

[In Sir Jas. Wright's (No. 20) of 20 May 1780.]

SIR,

The Commissioners of the Board of Claims having signified to us, that Your Excellency had Given them Orders to lay before you a State of their Proceedings respecting the Estates of Absentees & that it would be necessary that we should also furnish you with a State of the transactions of the board of Police relative to those Estates, that came under their charge, we now take the liberty to inform Your Excellency of the steps taken by that Board to carry into execution the important trust committed to them.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

On the 13th of January 1779 & soon after the reduction of this Place by the Army under Lieut. Colonel Arch^{d} Campbell, He thought proper to appoint a Board of Police under the direction of Lewis Johnston as Superintendant & James Mossman & William Telfair as Assistants. Amongst many other Instructions, well calculated for conducting the business of that Board, One (& the most important) was to take under their care & management the Plantations & other Effects of all Absentees, whether Loyal Subjects or Rebells, who had not lawfull Attorneys in the Province which was at that time an object of great importance from the number of valuable Plantations under that Predicament & from the Great Value of Negroes, Crops & Stocks upon many of them, which in times of such confusion & licentiousness, were in Great danger of being Plunder'd & destroyed—In consequence of this Instruction, the Board immediately published an Order for all Persons having under their care the Plantations of Absentees, or that were in Possession of any of their Effects, forthwith to a make a Return of the same upon oath. The Board then proceeded to appoint Overseers for those Plantations who were directed to employ the Negroes belonging to them in planting provisions, to take care of the Stock & Crop on them & not to permit any thing under their charge to be removed or taken away, without an Order from the Board, Except such Stock & Provisions as might be wanted for the Army in that case to prevent delay, they were directed, that upon application being made to them by any Person having authority from the General or Commander in Chief, to deliver immediately what was wanted & to take a receipt for the same—This Precaution was intended, not only as a Check on such People as might be employed to collect Provisions for the Army but also to ascertain the value of what should be supplied from the Estates of loyal subjects, as the Board conceived they had a right to expect payment especially as many of the owners of such Plantations had been Banished from this Country by the late Rebel Rulers & all of them had been sufferers on account of their Loyalty.

Lieut. Colonel Campbell also directed the Board to employ some men of Character & Abilities to visit the Plantations of

Absentees that were in Rebellion in Order Carefully to examine into the state of improvement they were in, the quantity of Land they contained the number of Negroes & the Stock Rice and other Provisions upon them & to return an exact account of the same to the Board. Such Gentlemen were accordingly & the report they made (as far as they proceeded in this business) is now before Your Excellency.

Such were the Steps taken by the Board of Police to carry their Instructions into execution relative to this business & which if the directions they gave had been complied with, or had they been supported in inforcing them, they presume to say that one of the Principal Views in instituting that Board would have been answered & thereby Property to a very considerable amount preserved which was soon irrecoverably lost. It is proper to observe that as the Board of Police was appointed by the Commander in Chief of the Military Department (there being no Civil Government) & consequently derived all their powers from him, it was not Practicable for them to execute the Trust committed to them, further than they met with his concurrence & support. Whilst Lieut. Colonel Campbell had the Chief Command (which was for a very short time) they had every assistance they could expect, but when he was superceded, in place of meeting with that countenance & support without which they could not carry on the business of the Office effectually, they experienced nothing but discouragement & neglect.

Soon after General Prevost's arrival one Benjamin Springer a man of a very indifferent Character was employed to Collect Provisions for the Army. The Board soon had many Complaints lodg'd with them against this man, by the Overseers they had employed to take care of the Plantations under their direction, as well as by many of the Inhabitants. As the Board did not then know, under what authority he acted, they summoned him before them, when he attended, he showed very ample powers from the General, to collect Provisions for the use of the Army. He was told that the Board *not* not mean in the least to Obstruct him in this business, but as it was necessary in order to ascertain the property he might take into his Possession, that Receipts should be given

for it, they therefore expected & required him to give such receipts for the Stock or Provisions he had from any Plantation under their charge & that as to the Cattle collected in the Woods, the marks & brands were to be taken & returned to them that the Owners might be ascertained. These directions of the Board Springer promised punctually to comply with, Notwithstanding this, many complaints were made against this man & the People employed under him of their Plundering the Plantations of Stock, Provisions & many Articles of Household Furniture & of their refusing to give receipts for what they carried away—Those Complaints most of them were upon oath, were from time to time laid before the General, but so far were the unhappy sufferers by those depredations from receiving redress, that in place of proper steps being taken for putting a stop to them, that either no notice were taken of them, or if any answer was vouchsafed, the Complaints were stiled Malicious Persecutions of a very usefull man and tending to obstruct his Majesties Service.

Besides the Depredations committed by Springer & his Accomplices, a number of loose disorderly People were employed by the Commissary to hunt up Cattle for which they were allowed five shillings per head. In consequence of which they drove off indiscriminately all the Cattle that came in their way, without regarding marks or brands or whether they were the property of Rebells or Loyal Subjects, by which means many of the Inhabitants were illegally deprived of their Property & the Stock of Cattle at that time very numerous, almost totally destroyed.

Grievous as those proceedings were, had every thing collected in this irregular manner been really appropriated to the use of the Army, it would have been less blameable, But as it is certain that many of the Articles taken by those People could not come under the head of Provisions for the Army & that Great quantities of Stock and Provisions were carried into East Florida, so there is no doubt it was done by those men & converted to their own private use & benefit. The Plunder & Destruction of Property by those shamefull Proceedings was very great nor was it confined to stock & provisions as a considerable number of Negroes were from

time to time clandestinely shipp'd or carried off. For the reasons before given it was out of the power of the Board to put a stop to those cruel and oppressive practices, had they been properly supported it is beyond a doubt that Property to a very large Amount would have been preserved which is now totally lost.

Things were in this State when the Board of Police was dissolved on the Establishment of Civil Government the 4th March 1779. We have the Honor to be with much respect

Your Excellencies most obed^{t} & Hum^{ble} Serv^{ts}

Signed

LEWIS JOHNSTON,
JAMES MOSSMAN,
WM. TELFAIR.

Returns made to the Board of Police soon after its Establishment, of the Negroes, Stock & Provisions on the Estates under the care of that Board. N B. This is not included in the Report made by the Gentlemen who were employed to examine into the State of the Plantations to the South of Great Ogechee

925 Negroes
1337 Head of Stock of all kinds upon the Plantations
1178 Barrels of Clean Rice
14489 Bushells rough Rice
5730 Bushells Corn & Potatoes
105 Stacks Rice in straw.

His Excellency
Sir James Wright Bart.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF CLAIMS.*

[In Sir Jas. Wright's (No. 20) of 20th May 1780.]

COMMISSIONERS OF CLAIMS OFFICE
SAVANNAH 24 April 1780.

SIR,

In Obedience to Your Excellency's Commands requiring us as Commissioners of Claims to report to you the state of such Property whether real or Personal in this Province, which belonged to refugees or Absentees from Georgia & which was intended to have been put under our directions & management, We begg leave to represent as follows—

That so early as the 15 March last year being soon after we had received our Powers and Instructions, We Embraced the opportunity of meeting together in order to regulate our Board & Proceed on the business of Our Office. That we had just formed some resolutions towards carrying on the business with Effect when Complaints were lodged with us of a Person of bad fame of the Name of Springer, who had committed very great waste & destruction on many well settled Estates & Plantations in this Country & in Particular that this Man with his Associates had Pillaged, Plunder'd & Carried off a Considerable Property in Rice, Cattle & other moveable Effects all under the Cloak and Pretext of furnishing supplies for the Army, but which there was every reason to believe a very considerable part had been made away with & appropriated in another and to uses of which the Army had had no advantage whatever. That having carefully examined into these complaints & finding they were but too well founded & that besides the Rice, Cattle &c. as above set forth there had been a number of Negroes, Plate, Household furniture & other valuable Effects all carried off in like manner under the description of Rebell property, We Conceive it to be our indispensable duty to prevent such abuses for the future. That in order to remedy these unwarrantable Proceedings as much as we were able, in the then weak state of

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

the Civil Government, We desired Springer's attendance at our Board and having read to him the Complaints & Depositions that had been lodged against him, We represented the danger he had already brought himself into by his Past transactions, but as he produced to us an authority in writing from the Acting Quarter Master General, we thought it best to avoid any altercations and prevent disputes with the Army to caution him Springer as well as others of whom we had like Complaints to be exceedingly circumspect & carefull in future, for that matters were now put on a more regular footing than they had been. That all the deserted Property of the Province, Negroes, Cattle, Stock of all kinds & whether belonging to Persons in Rebellion against the King or to His Majesties Loyal Subjects absent from the Province were put under our charge and direction and that We were determined to punish Delinquents & Prevent in future that wanton waste & destruction which had but too generally Prevailed.

That altho we had been at the utmost pains to avoid & prevent the most distant appearance of a misunderstanding between the Civil and Military Line, Yet the Precautions that we recommended to the above named Springer were disregarded by him and the matter taken up in our Opinion, in a most improper and injudicious manner by Lieut. Colonel Prevost, who had before acted as Quarter Master General of the Army and at this time had the appointment of Lieut. Governor of the Province, for instead of checking this man from acting in the unruly & unwarrantable manner he had done and which we apprehend would most effectually have put a stop to an evil so justly & so generally complained of, he openly & warmly Espoused his Cause & that in defiance of the Civil Government newly established & the authority vested in us for executing the Office & Trust of Commissioners of Claims. That several attempts were very early made to discountenance & even to supersede this Appointment, We were threatened with the denunciation of Martial Law if we persisted in the execution of our duty, which We were told would Obstruct & Counter Act the Opperations of the Army, this was done by the Lieut. Governor himself signified by a letter said to be from the General and which was

read to us by the Lieut. Governor in a very unusual manner. Allarmed at this menace We desired to know in what manner we were to act for if Jealousy had taken place before we had even began upon any effectual business, We apprehended it would not be in our power to do justice to the appointment. to this we were answered that with respect to the Property to the King's Loyal Subjects, Absentees from the Province. there would be no interruption to our Acting, but as to Rebell Property it was thought it could not be better taken care of than by the Army who had the best right to it, That it was in vain for us to represent as we did from time to time, the Great Injury to Individuals as well as the immense waste and Destruction brought upon the Province at large while such men as Springer, McGirth, and a Great number of that stamp were suffered and we fear encouraged to enter Houses and Plantations at their discretion, to live at free quarter wherever they pleased and carry off Negroes, Cattle, Horses and Property of all kinds under the Idea that *all* was free Plunder. In a word instead of being able to lay before Your Excellency an account of Property recovered from the Estates that were intended to have been put under our care & management or saved from the General & Universal Waste every where committed, We shall not when our accounts are made up be able to defray the Common Expences of the Persons necessarily employed as Overseers & others acting in different Parts of the Province.

Signed MARTIN JOLLIE,
R. KELSALL.

His Excellency
Sir James Wright Bart.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF CLAIMS.*

[In Sir James Wright's (No. 20) of 20th May 1780.]

COMMISSIONERS OF CLAIMS OFFICE
SAVANNAH 29th April 1780.

SIR,

When we received Your Excellencys orders to lay before you the proceedings of our Board, we should have immediately paid obedience thereto, but as by much the greatest part of the property, the care of which was the object of our Commission, had been made away with, wasted and destroyed before we had entered into Office, we Judged it necessary previous to laying our Transactions before Your Excellency, that the Board of Police and former Board of Claims should state to you what they had respectively done for securing the property of Rebells and others absent from the Province, so that Your Excellency might have at one view, the proceedings of the three Boards and from thence be better able to judge of the Causes that have in a great measure rendered all attempts to save that property abortive. By the first Commission we had the Honor to receive from Your Excellency, we were impowred to take under our care and management all Rebell Property in the Province, as well as that of other Absentees not having lawfull Attorneys here, and we were directed to Rent the Houses, Plantations and Negroes coming under the above description. The first step we took after entering upon the business of the Office, was to notify to the Publick, by an advertizement in the Gazette, our Appointment and the several matters that came under our Charge and Management, requiring all persons haveing in their possession or under their care any of the Property above described to make a return of the same to our Board: we allso appointed men of character to inspect the state and condition of the Plantations to the Southward of Great Ogeechee River and to endeavour by every means in their power to secure the Property that remained in that part of the Province from being totally plundered and destroyed.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Your Excellency having agreed with us in opinion that no effectual method could be taken for retaining the Negroes that might be collected which come under our management and who were dispersed all over the Country, untill a Work-house could be built for securing them in till they could be otherwise disposed of, we accordingly engaged a person and agreed with him to build a proper House for the purpose. The Season of the year being too far advanced we found it impracticable to rent out the Vacant Plantations for that year for the purpose of planting but as many of His Majesty's Loyal Subjects and Refugees from other Provinces were possessed with Negroes they wished to employ, we granted Licenses to such persons to make Staves and Naval Stores upon Lands that were deemed Rebell Property on condition of their paying 7½ ℔ Cent on the value of their commodities, at the markett price of Savannah.

As there were a great number of Houses in the Town of Savannah that were deemed Rebell property, the renting out of these Houses would have constituted a fund of considerable value. We therefore proceeded to take an Account of them in order to rent out such as was not in the immediate possession of the Officers of the Army Commissaries and others, for although from the tenour of our first Commission it appeared to be Your Excellencys intention that *all* the Houses in Savannah that were Rebell property should be rented out by us, and the moneys ariseing from them to be appropriated for the Publick use of the Province untill His Majesty's pleasure could be known yet such has been the Spirit of Jealousy, amongst some of the Military against the civil establishment and such has been the Repacity for Plunder that we plainly foresaw, few or none of the many Houses in Savannah could be rented out by us, without comeing to an open Rupture with the Army an Event we have ever most studiously endeavoured to avoid—Some doubts haveing arose soon after our appointment, respecting the extent of our powers & the mode of carrying them into execution we stated them in Queries to Your Excellency which you were pleased to refer to the Attorney General a Copy of these Queries together with his Answers to them,

we now beg leave to lay before your Excellency, as it appears clearly from his opinion that without a legislative sanction such difficulties may and must occurr, as will reduce our Powers & authority to a mere shadow and render fruitless every good purpose of the appointment: As this opinion was soon verefyed by Facts, we think ourselves sufficiently warrented in stating this want of proper authority as one of the principal causes of our haveing failed in Carrying the benificial purposes of our Commission into execution to the extent that was intended and expected from it.

Such was the steps taken by us on our entering into Office and which we flattered ourselves would have answered the ends of our Appointment as far as our limited & defective powers would admitt; but unhappily for this Country, the arrival of the french and rebell forces, the Siege of Savannah and the Enemy being so long in possession of every thing without our Lines, amongst many other ruinous consequences very materially affected that property which was the object of our Commission a great part of it haveing been carried off, at that time, by the Enemy and since by the dayly incursions of plundering parties of the Rebells whose Rage & Mallice is become so great as to commit the most wicked and wanton depredations, almost within sight of the Lines. When to this melancholy detail we add the very great number of Attachments that have been laid upon the Estates of persons now in Rebellion—the rebell Houses in Savannah being entirely given up to the use of the Army: and the greatest part of the Negroes that fled or were brought into this Province, as well as many of those belonging to persons formerly of this Country, but now in Rebellion being employed & embodied as Pioneers of the Army and in the publick Works, besides a very considerable number taken possession of, by the Commissaries, Quarter Master General, their Deputies and other Military Departments as also many Officers and even Soldiers of the Army: we say when all these matters are considered, it must evidently appear that we have nothing now remaining under our charge or management except the Lands and the very few improvements on

them that has escaped the general waste and devastation that has overspread this whole Country.

(Signed) LEWIS JOHNSTON,
MARTIN JOLLIE,
R. KELSALL.

His Excellency
Sir James Wright Bart.

ADDRESS OF THE JUDGES & INHABITANTS OF GEORGIA.*

[In Sir James Wright's (No. 20) of 20 May 1780.]

Seal of the Superior Courts of Georgia.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty The Humble Address of the Judges Grand Jury, and several other Inhabitants of the Province of Georgia.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

We Your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Judges, Grand Jury and several other inhabitants of this your Province of Georgia met at Your Majesty's Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Goal Delivery holden for this Province embrace this Opportunity to testify our attachment to Your Majesty's Person and Government, and to return you our most grateful Thanks for sending a Body of Your Forces here, which relieved this Colony from such a Scene of Tyranny, Fraud and Cruelty; as would have disgraced any Asiatic Country.

We also beg leave to make our most dutiful Acknowledgements to Your Majesty for declaring this Province to be at Your Peace and for Re-establishing a Civil Government here, by which Means we enjoy the Blessings of Law and Liberty, whilst the Colonies in Rebellion against Your Majesty groan under Tyranny and Oppression.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

We cannot pass over in silence the Deliverance afforded this Province by the interposition of Almighty God, when it was invaded by a Force of French and Rebels much superior to that which the Garrison consisted of, We attribute this Deliverance under God, to the bravery of the Troops and Seamen in Your Majesty's Service, and of the Militia, the Sailors in the Merchants Service and others who voluntarily went into the Lines and manifested by their conduct how well Men will fight, when engaged in a good cause.

We forbear to enumerate to a Prince of Your Majesty's Humanity, the many Instances of Oppression that were exercised by the French and Rebels towards such of Your Majesty's Subjects that fell into their Hands, as they knew to be well affected to Your Government, many of whom were stripped of their Cloathing and Sustenance, nay even of the Beds they lay on, and are now pining under Distress and Poverty, nor shall we repeat the Bloody Menaces that were uttered by the Enemy, as well French as Rebels, when they thought themselves sure of taking the Town of Savannah, least it should excite a spirit of Resentment in our Fellow Subjects, contrary to the Dictates of that Blessed Religion which we profess.

We beg Leave to assure Your Majesty that we shall always use our utmost Endeavours to promote an Attachment to Your Person and Government and the Welfare of the British Empire: And we shall not fail to put up our Prayers to Almighty God that He will pour down His Blessings upon Your Majesty, Your Royal Consort and Your numerous Offspring that He will give You a long and happy Reign and that Your Posterity may sway the Sceptre of the British Empire till Time is no more.

ANTHONY STOKES,
Chief Justice;

MARTIN JOLLIE,
Assistant Judge;

JAMES ROBERTSON,
Attorney General;

JOHN SIMPSON,
Prothonotary and Clerk of the Crown;

JOHN MURRAY,
Foreman of the Jury;

ALEX^{R} WYLLY,
R. W. POWELL,

Patk Crookshanks,
Thomas Tallemache,
John Henderson,
Alexr McGown,
John Milner,
Ja. Buchanan,
Owen Owens,
John Daniel Hammerer,
William Duguid,
James Stevens,
James Butler,
Grand Jurors;

John Oates,
Dennis Myhony,
Sinclair Walters,
D. Zubly, Junior,
Jas. Herriot,
Isaac Baillon,
Smith Clarendon,
Wm. Watt,
Frederick Fahm,
John Retter,
Herman Herson,
Nicholas Hanner,
John Heisler,
Jacob Theiss,
Philip Snider,
Petty Jurors;

Wm. Jones,
Attorney at Law;
Wm. Stewart,
Attorney at Law;
Th. Gibbons,
Attorney at Law;
Saml Farley,
Attorney at Law;
Davd Montaigut,
J. P.;
Henry Shoolbred,
Joseph Farley,
Provost Marshal;
Pinkethman Hawkins,
Acting Provost Marshal;
George Cuthbert,
Prothonotary's Clerk;
Nathl Polhill,
Justice of Peace for St. Matthew's Parish;
Charles McDonald,
Justice of Peace for St. Andrew's Parish;
Matthew Lyle,
James Humphreys,
Sexton;
Jas. Dowie,
Peter Blythe,
Planter;

Rod. McIntosh,
David McCredee,
John McIver,
Charles Shaw,
Robt. Porteous,
John Irvine,
Practitioner in Physic and Surgery;
Peter Dean,
Geo. Jollie,
Bazil Cowper,
Christopher Frederic Treibner,
Minister of the Lutheran Congregation at Ebenezer;
Geo. D'Erbage,
Deputy Secretary of the

Major Militia Parish St. George;
I. T. Zubly, D. D., and Minister of a Congregation of English & German Protestants at Savannah;
Province;
R. Kelsall,
Richard Davis, Clerk to the Judges and Cryer.

A true Copy
Attest,
Geo. D'erbage,
Dep^{y} Sec^{y}.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

20 May 1780.

No. 21. Savannah in Georgia the 20th of May 1780.

My Lord,

I have the satisfaction to acquaint Your Lordship that Notwithstanding the wretched State the Province is Just now in, and Partys of Rebels Coming from Carolina and Plundering, and Carrying off the Inhabitants within 5 or 6 Miles of the Town, Yet we managed so as to get all the Writs of Election Executed in every Parish and District Except in St. Paul's where Augusta is, and on the 9th instant we met and opened the Session, and now Inclose your Lordship Copys of what Passed on that Occasion and which I hope may be Approved of.

I think my Lord there is a good Assembly, and I hope I may be able to Carry into Execution Some Matters which I Presume it is wished may be done. But my Lord much still Depends on the Reduction of South Carolina after which all Proper Exertions will be used.

---

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

We are now waiting with the utmost anxiety to hear of that Event. 3 months and an half Since the Troops left Savana and Charles Town (for ought we know) still in the Hands of the Rebels.

But to Repeat Neglects and distresses &c. Occasioned thereby is Irksome, therefore I shall only add that Your Lordship may Rely on it, every thing in my Power shall be done for His Majesty's Service.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj^{tys} Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

R 16th June.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

25 MAY 1780.

No. 22. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 25th of May 1780.

MY LORD,

Yesterday Colonel Clarke Arrived here from Charles Town to take the Command of the Troops on the Departure of General Prevost, which is fixt for the 28th instant And I have now the Honor to congratulate Your Lordship on the Surrender of Charles Town to the Commander in Chief of His Majestys Forces. The Terms I will not Presume to say anything about. I have had a very full Conversation with Colonel Clark and he seems disposed to do every thing in his Power for His Majestys Service and the Protection of this Province.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

I find by him that two Considerable Bodys of Troops are Gone up the Country in Carolina, which I thing its very Probable will bring the matter to a Point there. as I am firmly Persuaded Great Numbers are disposed to Return to their Allegiance but they have still doubts, Fears and apprehensions, that the army will soon go to the Northward, and without sufficient Protection they may Fall a Sacrifice.

I have Advised Colonel Clark, and he has determined to Send up a Body of Men to Augusta. he thinks 300 Sufficient, but I much wish it was twice the Number, but as the Tromback Regiment of Hessians is ordered to Charles Town, more can't be spared. and let me entreat Your Lordship to Enforce the Establishing a Corps of at least 150 Horse for the Particular Services and Protection of this Province. it is the only thing that can give us Peace and Security here, while there is any Remains of Rebellion and such a Corps of Horse will be of more Service than 600 Foot. Last Sunday Night a Party of Rebel Plunderers came within seven miles of the Town and Carried off some Prisoners and about 20 Negroes.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships

most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain

His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 16th July.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

9 JUNE 1780.

No. 23. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 9th of June 1780.

MY LORD,

I have now the Honor and very Great Satisfaction to

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

acquaint your Lordship, that I have received Letters from Some Gentlemen at Augusta Giving me an Account that General Williamson with the Rebel Forces had all left that Place on the 29th Ult° and that the Inhabitants at and above Augusta who have Stood out and remained in Rebellion, have had Several Meetings to Consult what was most Proper for them to do, and in what Manner to Apply to me, to Solicit Peace, or obtain Some kind of Pardon or Terms—and that after they have Settled and agreed upon this amongst themselves three Persons will be deputed and sent to me with their Submission and request. this my Lord I give full Credit to, but as they are not yet come, I can't say in what Light it may appear. However when I receive it, I shall Endeavour to do that which I think best for His Majesty's service, and the General Good of the Province and People. my Accounts also mention that the Inhabitants in the Back Country in South Carolina, are Preparing Petitions to Sir Henry Clinton with the Same Views, so that I am very hopefull my Lord Peace will soon be Re-established in these Provinces and Doubt not but (as I have always said) the Reduction of them will Give a Mortal Stab to the Rebellion. For an Account of the Attack at Cambden, I have Inclosed one of our Gazettes which Contains the Commander in Chief's Orders Notifying that affair, this Stroke I think will have a Prodigious Good Effect, and if once the Country People have Spirit Enough to Seize on their Late Leaders and deliver them up, Rebellion will soon take its Flight.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
most obliged and obedient Servant
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^ble Lord George Germain
His Maj^tys Principal Secretary of State
for America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 17th Oct^r.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

17 July 1780.

No. 24. Savanah in Georgia 17th July 1780.

My Lord,

On the 1st Instant, I assented to a Bill Intitled an Act to disqualify & render incapable the several Persons therein after named, from holding or exercising any Office of Trust, Honor or Profit in the Province of Georgia for a certain time & for other purposes therein mention'd. This Bill my Lord I judged very necessary for His Majesty's Service as some kind of punishment to Delinquents & check to Rebellion and indeed for the support of Government & the peace & quiet of the Inhabitants—For by it They were not only disabled as in the Title, but they are disqualified from serving on Jurys from setting as Members of the Assembly & are disarm'd & oblig'd to take the State Oaths & a new Test, also to find security for their good behaviour &c. and I am hopefull it will answer many good purposes & when such a strong disposition appear'd to general pardon, forgiveness & oblivion, I thought it the more necessary that something of this kind should be done & doubt not but His Majesty will be graciously pleas'd to approve it.

At the time I assented to a Bill Intitled an Act for the Relief of such of His Majesty's Loyal Subjects as are Inhabitants of the Province of Georgia or have any Property or intercourse therein. It was thought very necessary my Lord to pass a Law of this kind for altho' all the pretended Laws & Proceedings of the Rebels were absolutely null and void yet it will very much quiet & satisfy the minds of the People to declare them by Law to be so, & we had an exceeding good Precedent & Example in the Statute of the 1st Will & Mary Session 2d Chap. 9 after the Rebellion in Ireland.

And on the 10th Instant I assented to the following Bills, Viz: An Act for the Limitation of Actions & for avoiding

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Suits at Law and to repeal an Act heretofore made for that purpose & for other purposes thereinafter mentioned.

An Act to explain, amend & reduce into one Act of Assembly the several Laws now in being relating to the ascertaining the Qualifications of Jurors & for establishing the Method of Balloting & Summoning of Jurors in the Province of Georgia.

An Act to explain & amend & make the more effectual an Act pass'd the 9th day of June 1761 Intitled an Act for subjecting & making liable to attachment the Estate Real & Personal of absent Debtors in the Custody & power of any Person or Persons within this Province & for other purposes therein mentioned. These three Acts my Lord were propos'd to me by the Chief Justice & on a conversation with him & looking into the former Laws I saw that the alterations and amendments propos'd would be very usefull & really seem'd necessary & they were accordingly framed by the Attorney General & Lawyers in the House of Assembly.

An Act for the regulation of Auctions—Laying a duty on Goods, Wares & Merchandize Sold at Auction & for empowering the Governor or Commander in Chief for the time being to Licence the Auctioneers.

Selling Goods by Public Auction my Lord became so general that it was found to be attended with many inconveniences both Public and Private. The Inhabitants who are Shopkeepers complain'd that every thing was sold at Auction, that they got little or no custom & could not support their Families that they were liable to all Personal Dutys & Taxes &c. &c. whereas Transient Persons & others who were not liable to Personal Public Service or to pay any Taxes &c. undersold them without contributing any thing towards the support of Government &c. wherefore for the reasons set forth in the Act, it was thought advisable & proper to prevent such frequent Sales by Auction, by compelling the Auctioneers to take out a License & by laying a duty on the Goods sold.

An Act for the relief of such of His Majesty's Loyal Subjects as have any Real or Personal Property in the Province of Georgia and whose Title Deeds, Bonds, Notes, Grants of Lands and other Evidences, Vouchers & Writings have been

either lost, destroyed or carried off during the time hereinafter mentioned.

As many Loyal Subjects have lost their Title Deeds or had them destroyed one way or another during the Rebellion, it was thought very necessary & proper to give them all possible relief & assistance with respect to the same & in this we had the Example of the British Parliament by the Statute of the 20th of George the 2d after the Rebellion in Scotland.

An Act to explain, amend & reduce into one Act the several Laws now in being relative to the Town & Common of Savanah & for other purposes therein mention'd.

This my Lord was look'd upon as a very necessary Law for keeping clean & in good order the Town & Common, & some defects having been discover'd in the former Laws, this was fram'd from the most material parts of the former Laws. An Act to continue the several Laws therein mentioned. A Continuation Law was absolutely necessary as a great many very good and usefull Laws would have expired with the Sessions of Assembly.

Upon the whole my Lord these Laws were consider'd as usefull and necessary & I have order'd Copies to be made out to transmit to your Lordship & hope on examination none of them will be found exceptionable.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships

most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 11th Oct^{r} 1780.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

19 JULY 1780.

No. 25. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA, the 19th of July 1780.

MY LORD,

In my letter of the 17th instant No. 24 I have Given your Lordship an Account of the Several Bills assented to by me during the Session of Assembly, there was one or two more, which I had in View, but the Weather was Excessively hot & the Gentlemen grew tired of Attending to business & I thought it most Prudent to let 'em alone till our next meeting. I have received Petitions from Several Districts in the Back Country to be received & Restored to His Majty's Peace & Protection and have now the Honour to Inclose your Lordship a Copy of one of them & of the written answer Given thereto. but the Inhabitants on the Ceded Lands where I am well Informed there is now at least from 7 to 800 Effective Men, altho' willing to Submit have kept back a little on a Report that the King's Troops were to quit Augusta, which made them not Choose to Deliver up their Arms and I was once Apprehensive that a Body of Troops must have been sent there to Reduce them to Obedience & disarm them, Yet by my last Accounts from thence I am very hopefull they will give up their arms quietly. But however the People in this Province & Carolina may seem to be Sincere in their Return to their Allegiance, they must be watched with great attention for some time.

I have wrote very fully to Lord Cornwallis with Respect to the Situation of Affairs in this Province & given his Lordship my humble Opinion what Posts & Force I apprehend will be necessary to Establish here, at least for some time, viz: at Augusta 250, at Dartmouth in the Ceded Lands 100, at Sunbury 50, a Corps of Horse to scour the Country & as a Moving Army 150. at Savanah I did not Mention any Number but Submitted the whole to his Lordships Superior Judgment, tho' I presume at Savannah not less than 400, In the whole 800 Foot & 150 Horse and with this Force I think

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Rebellion cannot Rear its Head again in Georgia and the Inhabitants will begin to turn their thoughts to Industry & the Province will Soon Resettle & Flourish again, when the Number may be Reduced.

I Trust your Lordship Will be of Opinion that this Force is or will be Necessary at least till the Rebellion is Subdued in the Northern Colonies or until Peace Takes place, for my Lord where Rebellion has taken such deep root as it has been Suffered to do here, I fear Nothing but Punishment or Force can Secure Government against it for some time.

Punishment Seems quite out of the Question as your Lordship Sees by the Capitulation & Proclamations & all our most Violent Rebels I am Well Informed are Preparing to Return here, indeed Several are come already, and the Nest of Oliverians in St. John's Parish will most of them be here as Soon as their Crops are Reapt in S$^{o.}$ Carolina, Judge then my Lord what a Situation things will be in here, if we have not the Force I have Mentioned.—no Examples made—no Sufferings or losses, as to Property by the Rebels, but a kind of Small Temporary loss, and now Sitting down again with all their Property Lands & Negroes, and Seeing those who had Integrity & Spirit Enough to Adhere to their Loyalty Mostly Ruined, For your Lordship may Give me full Credit when I *assert* that the Friends of Government as they are Called, the Good, True and Faithfull Subjects, are the only People who have Suffered & lost their Property, and what Effect this may have is Submitted to your Lordship.

Your Lordship may rest assured that every thing which it is Possible for me to do, for His Majesty's Service, Will be done, and when I have the Honor to Receive Lord Cornwallis's Determination on my letter Relative to the Support & Military assistance Which I Conceive may be Necessary in this most Valuable Province, I shall acquaint your Lordship therewith.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged and obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*] R 11th Oct^{r}.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

17 Aug. 1780.

No. 26. Savanah in Georgia the 17th of Aug^{t} 1780.

My Lord,

As I think it my Duty to Acquaint Your Lordship with every Transaction here, in which His Majesty's Service is, or may be Concerned or Affected, I therefore beg leave to Mention that on the 9th of June last, Mr. John Glen the late Rebel Chief Justice of this Province, Mr. James Houstown a Surgeon or Doctor in the Rebel Continental Service & Mr. John Sutcliffe all Noted Rebels came to Savanah, which I was Immediately Acquainted with & that they were going about the Town, as if they had Never committed any the least Offence whatever, and Without Calling upon me or Col^{l} Clarke the Commanding Officer of the Kings Troops here. this my Lord I thought rather too much to Suffer or Submit to—Wherefore I directed the Gentlemen of the Council to be Summoned & laid the matter before them, who advised that it Should be Stated & Sent to the Attorney General to Report his Opinion thereupon, and which he Accordingly did on the 10th of June a Copy of which is now Inclosed.

And on that Report being laid before the Council, it was their Advice that the Attorney General Should be directed to do what is Necessary & Proper to be done in Such Cases, and he Applied to the Chief Justice for a Warrant against Mr. Glen & the others for High Treason & they were Apprehended, on which Mr. Glen Gave in a Petition a Copy whereof is Inclosed & on that being Laid before the Council on the 14th they were of Opinion that he Should be Permitted to take the Oaths & return to his Allegiance, but that the matter of Pardon did not Lye with me & the Clerk of the Council was Ordered to write to Mr. Glen a Copy of which is also Inclosed.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

The other Person Sutcliffe also Petitioned & he & Mr. Glen were Admitted to Bail & afterwards took the State Oaths &c. But Mr. Houstown being Haughty & Obstinate Continued in Confinement & on the 21st of June wrote a letter to Col. Clarke the Military Commanding Officer here, a Copy whereof is also Inclosed & on Col. Clarke's Sending that letter to me, I Immediately Referred it to the Attorney General to Answer the Allegations & make his Report to me which he did on the 22d & a Copy whereof is also Inclosed, and thus my Lord the matter rested till the 14th of July when Mr. Houstown Consented to Give me Bail for his Appearance, on the Attorney General agreeing that no Advantage Should be taken of Mr. Houstowns not Appearing in Case of being under any Military Restraint or Difficulty on account of his Parole &c and my Lord Lieut. Col^{l} Clarke having Transmitted me Houstown's letter & the Attorney General's Report thereon to Lord Cornwallis, his Lordship Referred the Same to Mr. James Simpson (I Presume as Attorney General) who on the 6th of July wrote me a letter a Copy of which is Inclosed. This letter altho' wrote the 6th I did not Receive 'till the 22d at Night and Soon after Sent it to the Attorney General Mr. Robertson to Answer, a Copy of which Your Lordship has also Inclosed, and thus I have Stated the whole Proceedings Relative to Mr. Glen & the Others, for your Lordships Information and will not Doubt that the Steps taken in Support of His Majesty's Civil Government here & to Check & Punish Treason & Rebellion will be Approved of.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships

most Obliged and Obed^{t} Ser^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain

His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 11th October.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

20 August 1780.

No. 27. Savanah in Georgia the 20th of August 1780.

My Lord,

On the 19th of July in my letter Number 25, I mentioned to your Lordship what I had wrote to Lord Cornwallis with Respect to the Number of His Majesty's Troops which I judged might be Necessary to Post or Station in this Province for its Defence & Security against Rebellion & I then wrote that when I had the Honor to Receive his Lordships Answer I should Acquaint your Lordship therewith, and now Inclose a Copy or Extract of Lord Cornwallis's letter to me of the 18th of July in Answer to Mine of the 3d: also a Copy of my Reply to that letter and in a letter I wrote his Lordship on the 9th of July I took Occasion to say "I Trust Your Lordship will not weaken the Military Force here too soon or too much. For altho the Flame of Rebellion is Pretty well Extinguished at Present, yet it may Revive and break out again if we are not very Circumspect."

His Lordship also wrote me of the 24th of July "That the Propriety of a Post at Sunbury will of Course be Refer'd to Lieut. Colonel Clarke to whom his Lordship had given the Command of the Troops in Georgia & East Florida, and the care of the Ceded Lands & Dartmouth to that of the Commanding Officer at Ninety Six."

And my Lord I don't Expect that even the Fifty Horsemen will be Established, altho' my Self & the Council are Clearly of Opinion that it is Extremely Necessary, because the Posts between Savanah and Augusta are at 140 Miles distance, and Nothing to Protect the Loyal Inhabitants or to Check any Party of Rebels, who may get in between and

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. Vol. 257.

because this Country is now Infested with Partys of Robbers on Horse back. there is one McKay who has a Party Some say of 12 & others Say twenty, with which he Robs on the Highway between this & Augusta & goes Frequently to the Banks of Savanah River and has Stop't Robbed and Plundered Several Boats.—and my Lord there is another Set of Villains, the Remains of McGirt & his Gang, who go armed on Horse back about the Country, Twenty of them or upwards together and Steal & Carry off Great Numbers of Cattle into East Florida. I have Several Informations lodged that within three Months Past they have Carried away upwards of a Thousand Head of Cattle, and this they do at Noon day, and the Poor Inhabitants Can't help themselves or Prevent it, and the Civil Power cannot come at them, for what can the Provost Marshall & a few Constables do against upwards of Twenty Horse men well Mounted & Armed, And as things are now Circumstanced and the Country almost broke up there is no Possibility of Raising the Posse Comitatus. The Chief Justices Warrants have been long out against McGirt & his Gang, but they Stand in Contempt & Defiance of that & all Law & Government.

The Troops at Savanah my Lord I think are in all about 500 and at Augusta now, only about 240 and which I believe are the whole of His Majesty's Forces at Present in the Province of Georgia. But your Lordship will be Precisely Informed by the Returns,—and when any of these or any others may be sent either to Sunbury or Dartmouth I Can't Say but I understand that if there should be Reason to Apprehend an Attack upon East Florida, in Such Case the Garrison at St. Augustine is to be Reinforced from hence and I must say that I think this Province is already too soon & too much weakened.

I find we have only 15 Nine Pounders, 4 Six Pounders and 1 four Pounder all Mounted on Ship Carriages late the Guns of His Majesty's Ship Rose—2 Pieces of Brass Six Pound Ordnance 5 four Pounders & 2 three Pounders, two of which are only fit to take the Field—and 3 Twenty four Pounders not mounted.

I think it my duty to let Your Lordship know as near as I can the whole Strength of this Province.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordships

most Obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain

His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 15th November.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

18 SEPT. 1780.

No. 28. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA 18th Sept^{r} 1780.

MY LORD,

Yesterday I Receiv'd Advice from Augusta acquainting me that a great Number of the Inhabitants on the Ceded Lands together with some from South Carolina had come to Augusta on the 14th Inst. & attack'd Col. Brown & that they had defeated him & He was oblig'd to retire into a Small Stockade Fort there—There was at Augusta about 450 Creek Indians & I believe Col. Brown has about 200 of his own Corps. It appears to me that the Attack was so sudden that Col. Brown had not time to send off an Express & no Accounts are as yet come from him—and it is fear'd and not doubted that Augusta has fallen into the hands of the Rebels. The Temptation was certainly too great unless there had been a stronger force there. I am well inform'd that the Goods Intended as Presents to the Indians was at least of £4000

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

Sterl[g] value—Prime Cost, which it is suppos'd must have fallen into the Hands of the Rebels & the whole such sort of Goods as the Back Country People esteem most—It is impossible to say as yet what the consequences of this unfortunate Affair may be I inclose for your Lordships further information a Copy of a Letter I have this day wrote to Colonel Balfour on the subject & have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordships
most obliged & obed[t] Serv[t]
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon[ble] Lord Geo. Germain,
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

R 14th Dec[r].

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

18 SEPTEMBER 1780.

No. 29. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 18th of Sep[r] 1780.

MY LORD,

I had the Honor to Receive the Duplicate of your Lordships letter of the 7th of June No. 6. The Suspence your Lordship was in with Respect to the Operations at Charles Town would Soon be relieved after that letter was wrote.

I was made Acquainted with the Armament which left Brest the 2d of May and its now Said they got safe into Boston, but of this your Lordship will have been Certainly Advised. We have had no Accounts from the West Indies for Some time. What was done during the Sessions of Assembly, I have fully Acquainted Your Lordship with, in my letter of the 17th of July No. 24 and to which I beg leave

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

to Refer. I also Acquainted your Lordship fully of the Proceedings at the Court of Sessions & who were Found Guilty, of what Offences & what Fines had been Let on them by the Court.

I much with my Lord that it was in my Power to Encourage & Reward the Loyalists, but I wrote your Lordship Long Since that nothing would Arise from the Deserted Estates & Sent Your Lordship Three Copys of the Report of the Commissioners of Claims as the best & only Answer in my Power to give your Lordship to your letter on that Subject.

Your Lordship may rely on my utmost Endeavours to Promote everything which I think may tend to His Majesty's Service and to Reestablish Government & Harmony.

I beg your Lordship will be So Good as to Excuse the hast in which this Letter is wrote having only Part of a day to Answer all your Lordships letters which I rec^{d} yesterday and if not Dispatched to day the Opportunity will be lost.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord Your Lordships

most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain

His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R. 14th Dec^{r}.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

18 SEPT. 1780.

No. 30. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 18th of Sept^{r} 1780.

MY LORD,

I had the honor to receive your Lordship's letter the 7th of July No. 7 yesterday. The Event my Lord of the surrender

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

of Charles Town & its Dependancies, also of the Naval Force there was certainly glorious & important. I had before that issued the Writs of Election as your Lordship would see by my Letters on that subject. The reduction of S^{o} Carolina my Lord certainly afforded us great security but we had danger again at our doors which my Lord Cornwallis's defeat of General Gates & his Army & Col. Tarleton's defeat of Sumpter a few days afterwards warded off from us—And your Lordship will see by my Letter of this day No. 28, that we are not even now in a state of security & I must again repeat that I think we have been too soon & too much weaken'd. Your Lordship will be the best Judge how far it may be sound policy, to leave a Conquer'd or in part Conquer'd Country without sufficient strength to support the King's Authority & Government, for these People have been so long in Rebellion & are so greatly alienated from His Majesty's Governm^{t} that they will not for some time return cordially to their former obedience & strange as this may seem to be, it is too much the case. I observe what your Lordship is pleased to mention with respect to the £5000 & shall follow the mode prescribed.

I am glad to hear that a regular Monthly Packet is establish'd between Falmouth & Charles Town & that the Communication will be restor'd between Charles Town & St. Augustine through Savanah, for at present I have no opportunity of corresponding with Your Lordship but by chance conveyances & that which Your Lordship is pleased to mention from Charles Town when Lord Lincoln or the packet went I had not the least notice or intimation of, till after they were gone for the Military give little attention to any thing but what is in their own department.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordships

most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord Geo. Germain

His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 14th Dec^{r}.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

22 Sept. 1780.

No. 31. Savanah in Georgia 22d Sept^{r} 1780.

My Lord,

I am very happy to have it in my power to acquaint Your Lordship that Col. Brown at Augusta with the Assistance of the Indians (who behav'd extremely well) held out against the Rebels from Thursday Morn^{g} till Monday Morn^{g} & the two last days without any Water—And on Monday Morn^{g} the Rebels hearing that Col. Cruger was marching to the relief of Col. Brown, they immediately made off. Many Rebels have been kill'd wounded & taken & one hang'd & I hope several others will, as they have now forfeited every kind of Claim to favor & protection. I cannot yet give your Lordship any more particular Account being determin'd to send off a Messenger Express to Charles Town with this Letter immediately least I should miss the opportunity by His Majesty's Ship Hydra. This my Lord is a very fortunate Event, for had they succeeded, I am affraid, nay certain, they soon would have become formidable & I shall now endeavour that such Steps be taken against them as may put it out of their power to do more mischief.

Some of the Indian presents fell into their hands during the time they were there which were carried off, but the principal part were deposited where Col. Brown took shelter. No Letter is yet come from Him. The Account I have was sent me by a Messenger Express from Mr. Grierson a Gentleman of Augusta.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
most oblig'd & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
Ja. Wright.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord G. Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 11th Dec^{r}.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 237.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

27 October 1780.

No. 32. Savanah in Georgia the 27th of Oct^{r} 1780.

My Lord,

I have now the Honor to Inclose Your Lordship a Copy of my Last Giving an Account of the Retreat of the Rebels from Augasta and from the best Information I have been able to Collect I don't find that the Rebel Force Exceeded from 4 to 450 Men, I believe Clarke who commanded Carried Back into Carolina 200 to 250 of them, the rest, its said 100 killed, wounded & taken, and from 70 to 100 Surrendered themselves afterwards to Colonel Cruger on the Ceded Lands. 13 Indians were killed but for the Particulars of Colonel Browns loss I must beg leave to refer your Lordship to the Military Return. The above I think is Pretty Just.

Thirteen of the Prisoners who broke their Paroles & came against Augusta have been hang'd which I hope will have a very Good Effect.

We are Doing every thing Possible to Root out Rebellion in this Province & for our Defence here. Several Plantations or Settlements on the Ceded Lands belonging to those who were at Augusta have been Burnt & Laid Waste. I think about 100 and Mr. Graham is now at Augusta with Directions to see the Disqualifying Law Carried into Execution in its Utmost Extent, so that I hope when the Generality of them are Disarmed & have been Compelled to give Security for their Good Behaviour they must be convinced that Examples will be made both as to Life & Property and I Trust they will not Venture to behave in the Villainous manner they have hitherto done. However seeing how much the Military Force here is weakened & that we are Strip't of every thing almost I Judged it Necessary to call the Assembly to frame a Law to Vest Further Powers in me with Respect to the Militia & to Enable me to order out Negroes to Construct

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

Such Fortifications & Works as may be thought Necessary for the Security of the Town or in any other Parts of the Province, also in Case of Necessity to Arm & Employ Negroes for our Defence. I Acquainted your Lordship in my Letter No. 27 with the Amount of the Military Force here and as I Expected we have Nothing at Sunbury, Nothing at Dartmouth—too weak at Augusta & too weak at Savanah. These I well know and am much afraid that the Posts at Ninety Six & Camden are also too weak, and we have no Ship or Vessell whatever, not even so much as a Galley. how far these things are Right or Proper your Lordship will be the best Judge and I can only Represent.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordships

most obliged & most obed^{t} Ser^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain

His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 9 January 1781.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

1 DEC. 1780.

No. 33. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA 1st Dec. 1780.

MY LORD,

Inclos'd Your Lordship has the Triplicate of my Letter No. 32 & in consequence of the power vested in me, by the Bill which I assented to on the 30th of October last, I order'd out upwards of 400 Negroes, who have been at work fortifying the Town of Savanah ever since that Day.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

We are making five Redoubts & Batterys & there is to be a Parapet made of Fascines & Earth from the River at Each End & on the Back of the Town. This Parapet is 10 foot wide & 7 foot high with a Ditch on the Outside 15 foot wide at Top 10 foot Deep & sloping to the Bottom 3 foot. I think the Redoubts will be finished & Each Parapet about half done, or say the whole 4 foot high by Christmas & I expect the works will be entirely finish'd in all January. This my Lord is a most inconvenient thing & a heavy Tax on the People, being one fourth part of all their Male Slaves for near or quite 3 Months, & when the work is complete I shall send Y^r^ Lordship a Plan of the whole.

The present state of our strength will appear to Y^r^ Lordship from my former Letters & from the Inclosed Address of the Members of His Majesty's Council.

The late Law also enables me to call out & arm Negroes in defence of the Province & to exercise further power over the Militia, but this only in time of *Alarms actually fired* & there are several things provided for which we thought necessary in these yet very perilous times.

I have the honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordships

most obliged & obed^t^ Serv^t^

JA. WRIGHT.

The R^t^ Ho^ble^ Lord Geo. Germain

His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 17th February 1781.

ADDRESS OF THE COUNCIL OF GEORGIA.

[In Sir Jas. Wright's (No. 33) of 1st Dec. 1780.]

To His Excellency Sir James Wright, Bart. Captain General and Governour in Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of Georgia &c. &c. &c.

The Address of His Majesty's Council

May it please Your Excellency,

We His Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects the Council of Georgia having taken into our most serious consideration the present defenceless State of this Province and the many cruel Murders & Depredations which are dayly committed on His Majesty's peaceable and loyal Subjects by Parties of Rebell Plunderers, do think ourselves bound in duty to His Majesty and this Country to lay before Your Excellency an impartial State of its present situation and to point out what appears to us absolutely necessary to prevent the ruin with which it is threatened.

Sir Henry Clinton having found it necessary to order from this Province, upon the Expedition against Charlestown, not only the greatest part of the Infantry but also all the Cavalry that had been raised for the Defence of this Country the forces left in the Province were reduced to a number barely sufficient to garrison Savannah and even part of these were soon order'd away to take possession of Augusta and the Post at Ninety Six in South Carolina, in consequence of which every other part of this Province was left open to the inroads of the Rebels, as the small Garrisons at Savannah & Augusta (the only Military Posts in the Province) could afford no kind of protection to the rest of this Country.

We are well aware that Your Excellency did frequently order out the Militia, but the Rebels being well mounted and their Incursions sudden and repeated, it was found impracticable for foot to come up with them and prevent their depredations.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

The Sea Coast hath, if possible, been left still more exposed to the Ravages of the Enemy, as every Vessell of force, even to a Galley and Gun Boat hath been removed into South Carolina, by reason whereof many Enemys Vessells and also open Rebel Galleys and boats have, down to the present time repeatedly infested the Coasts of this Province and captured several Vessels even in the Creeks & Rivers thereof, landing from time to time and carrying off both Whites and Negroes, notwithstanding your Excellency has on every occasion exerted yourself in endeavouring to obtain effectual Assistance by applying to the Commanders in Chief of His Majesty's Forces by Sea and Land for the purpose of procuring aid, but unhappily without Effect.

Having thus Stated to your Excellency the very exposed and defenceless condition of the Province we beg leave to observe that it appears to us absolutely necessary, in order to render the Militia of any real and permanent utility that they be allowed Pay and Subsistance, whilst on actual Service, as they and their family's cannot live without it, when they are taken from their dayly labour.

We are clearly of opinion that there is an immediate necessity for raising one or more Troops of Horse for the defence of this Country, and there can be no doubt but that the late Attack on Augusta and the many Murders and Devastations frequently committed by the Rebels will induce Lord Cornwallis to comply with Your Excellencys late Requisition for that purpose and if that fails the necessity of raising Horse appears to us so very indispensable that we think our selves bound in duty to His Majesty and this Country to recommend to Your Excellency the taking the measure of raising them upon yourself, trusting that His Majesty in his goodness will approve of the same and that the Expence thereof, as well as the Pay and Subsistence of the Militia whilst on duty will be defrayed by the Mother Country as from the distressed and almost ruined state of this Province, it is impossible to raise a fund for those purposes by taxes on men who are already impoverished.

In order to defend the Coast from the Mischiefs already stated, it appears to us necessary that a proper armed Vessell

under Your Excellency's direction would be the most effectual remedy to prevent such daring outrages in future; And as His Majesty did for many Years generously support an armed Vessel here, even in time of profound Peace, we humbly hope that should Your Excellency think proper to equip an armed Vessell in lieu of that we had before the present unnatural Rebellion broke out, the Measure will be approved of by His Majesty and the Expence thereof defrayed as usual.

Upon the whole it appears to us that if the Measures now recommended are not speedily pursued, the loyal Inhabitants here will in all probability be ruined and the Province lost after so much Blood and Treasure has been spent on it.

By order of the Council

JOHN GRAHAME
Presidt

COUNCIL CHAMBER
SAVANNAH 21st Novr 1780.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

20 DEC. 1780.

No. 34. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 20th Decr 1780.

MY LORD,

On the 14th Instant I had the Honor to receive the Duplicate of Your Lordship's letter of the 3rd of August No. 8 and on the 16th I received the Original, Wherein your Lordship is pleas'd to acknowledge the receipt of my Letters to No. 22 Inclusive.

It gives me great satisfaction to find that the Letter I wrote to Sr Henry Clinton on the Subject of His first Procla-

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

mation, is approv'd of by y^r^ Lordship. I know it gave great umbrage & was canvas'd Pretty freely in the British Camp & some things said by a man near S^r^ Henry Clinton, who I once thought knew more Law & better, than to have asserted what I was well inform'd he did on that occasion & another which happen'd afterwards the proceedings on which I sometime ago transmitted to Y^r^ Lordship—I could not know my Lord that this Province was not included in the last Commission & S^r^ H. Clinton either did not observe that, or omitted to acknowledge it. I observe Y^r^ Lordship's remark with respect to the pardoning Crimes committed in this Province which do not fall within the Power vested in me by His Majesty's Commission and which will be duely attended to.

The Parties of Militia which were employed under the authority given by S^r^ Henry Clinton as mention'd in one of my former letters were very soon at an End I being given to understand that they could not be paid and subsisted any longer & I have no Power to oblige the Militia to do Military duty without Pay & Subsistence. For my Lord how is it to be Expected or indeed Possible for a Poor Man, who has a family who in a great measure depend on his daily labour, to leave that family to starve while He go's out on duty & How is he to subsist even Himself? These are matters I have wrote to Lord Cornwallis about, but to no purpose hitherto & so with respect to a Troop of Horse, not a Man has been sent here and all my applications hitherto taken very little Notice of & this Province too much weakened & left almost destitute & also Our Sea Coast we have been stript of every thing & Rebel Galleys have frequently come into the Inlets & carried off many Negroes & some of the Inhabitants & this notwithstanding the repeated Applications to Admiral Arbuthnot downwards—I am told Capt. Barclay, who at present commands at Charles Town, is sending a Galley here, but I presume if she comes she will be Soon order'd away again—& what is a single Galley, My Lord, to protect four or five different Inlets? With respect to the Troops stationed at Augusta & Savannah I have already wrote Y^r^ Lordship fully on that head—I have acquainted the Chief Justice of the

reception their Address met with, which has made Him very happy. The Other, which Your Lordship mentions, as if omitted to be done, was not & I doubt not has since come to hand. The Legislature did not meet, till the 9th of May & on the 8th of June they made their Joint Address which I enclosed to Your Lordship on the 10th & sent two Copies to Charles Town to be forwarded as soon as any opportunity offer'd.

Both Houses are now adjourn'd to the 15th of next Month but whether they may pass such Acts as are expected of Them, it is not possible for me to say; We have had a great Many New Members since the first Election & when I came to do business with them I found several of them savour'd of the Old Leaven. I am extremely sorry we have been mistaken with respect to the duties & should now send a memorial to the Lords of the Treasury, praying that the £500 may be deposited in the hands of the Agent & also draw upon Him in favor of Mr. Rowe to replace the £450 agreeable to Yr Lordships directions, but I have notice only one day to write all my Letters & therefore cannot possibly do it by this opportunity.

With respect to the Deserted Estates, I don't see that there is any thing at all to be had or expected. The whole of the movables were totally destroyed & gone chiefly before the siege & what remain'd were made away with by McGirt & his Gang of Villains who were always a Pest to this Province & swallowed up & carried off the whole deserted Property & many of the Owners have come back since & taken possession of their Land & Houses—& we have now too many *Secret* Rebels & Enemies amongst us—The Expence already incurr'd my Lord is very considerable & I am really at a loss to know what the Assembly can do to put in my power to make any Compensation to the Loyal Refugees for their losses.

The matter of the Property of Notorious Rebels has been under consideration already & it is alledg'd that the Delinquents are as much & more indebted than their property will sell for & I have again recommended it to several of the Members to consider of, against they meet on the 15th of

next Month but must confess I am not very sanguine in my expectations.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem,
My Lord, Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The R^{t} Hon^{ble} Lord Geo. Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 17th February 1781.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

21 DEC. 1780.

No. 35. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 21st of Decr 1780.
Triplicate.

MY LORD.

I am Humbly to Request that His Majesty will be graciously Pleased to Grant me His Royal *leave of Absence* from this Government and that I may be at Liberty to Return to Great Britain as Circumstances may happen or appear in the Course of next Summer & to Remain there for Such time as His Majesty in His Great Wisdom may think Proper. *Possibly* my Lord, I might be usefull for a while.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem,
My Lord, Your Lordships
most Obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 25 April 1781.
(Orig^{l} & Dup. not recd.)

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

23 JANUARY 1781.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 23rd of January 1781.

MY LORD,

I had the Honor to Receive Your Lordships Letter of the 9th of November Inclosing Printed Copys of His Majestys most Gracious Speech at the Meeting of the New Parliament and the Addresses of both Houses to Majty thereupon, and my Lord it makes me Perfectly happy to find that those Addresses Contain Such Noble Sentiments & Expressions of Loyalty & affection to the King, & Such Feelings of the Base Combinations to Distress Great Britain & their Spirited Resolutions to Exert in the Support of her Just Rights & Dignity must have the best Effect.—

and my Lord if Harmony & unanimity Prevail in the Parliament & Councils of Great Britain, I have not the least Doubt but She will Still Rise Superior to all her Enemies.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem,

my Lord, Your Lordships

most obligd & obedt Servt

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 31st March.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

23 JANUARY 1781.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 23rd of January 1781.

MY LORD,

Your Lordships Letter of the 4th of October with the Additional Instruction for the Masters of Ships Bearing Letters of Marque & Reprisals Declaring what were to be Deemed Contraband Goods & what not, on Board Danish Ships I have received & which shall be Duely Attended to.

But give me Leave my Lord to Observe that no Powers have yet been Received from the Lords of the Admiralty to Issue Letters of Marque &c against the King of Spain & his Subjects, which is much Complained of, as Several applications have been made and I cannot Authorise the Issuing any.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
most Obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 31st March.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

25 JANUARY 1781.

No. 36. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA 26th Janʳʸ 1781.

MY LORD,

I had the honor to receive Your Lordship's Letter of the 9th Novʳ No. 10 & both Houses of Assembly being now sitting have acquainted Them with the gracious reception their dutifull & Loyall Address met with & the assurance His Majesty has been pleas'd to give of the Continuance of his Royal favour & protection to all his faithfull Subjects in Georgia.

The Successes Your Lordship is pleas'd to mention, gain'd over the Rebels in Sº Carolina by Lord Cornwallis & Col. Tarleton were certainly great & complete—but I am sorry to say the Consequences have fallen far short of the just expectations of your Lordship & many others here, as I have already acquainted Your Lordship in former Letters. Nor do I see that the punishment so deservedly inflicted on those who had taken Arms again, against His Majesty in breach of their Paroles, or any other Measures yet pursued, have quell'd the Spirit of Rebellion & they have retaliated freely. I cannot think this Province & Sº Carolina in a State of Security & if Lord Cornwallis Penetrates far into Nº Carolina I shall expect a Rebel Army will come in behind him & throw us into the utmost confusion & danger—For this Province is still left in a Defenceless State. For a more particular account of which I beg leave to refer Yoʳ Lordship to my Letter of the 20th Decʳ No. 34.

But I must observe that some Hessian Recruits came here last week I am told one hundred & five and we have now one Gally & for the present His Majesty's arm'd Ship the Loyalist is come to Tybee a Capt. Ardesoif who Commands her tells me he is order'd I think by Capt. Gayton to cruize on this Coast and rendezvous at Tybee till *further Orders*. But

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

my Lord the misfortune is, that the next Senior Captain in the Navy, who happens to go to Charles Town may & most *probably will* order this Ship & Galley elsewhere. I say my Lord *probably will* because it has happened so more than once already & without a positive order from the Admiralty I am certain this Province will not be attended to & Captain Barclay who sent the Galley here writes me expressly that it is without *Orders* for the Province of Georgia has not been mention'd to him or taken the least notice of in his *Instructions.*

Your Lordship's Letter relative to the Jurisdiction of the Commissioners is perfectly clear and satisfactory & will be made the rule of our Conduct here. The disqualifying Law we have found to answer many good purposes, but does not go far enough & I am so well convinc'd that we still have many thorough Rebels and Villainous Incendiaries amongst us even in the Town of Savanah that I have propos'd more effectual measures—And there is now a Bill before the Legislature for that purpose. I have also some expectation that the Bill Y^{r} Lordship alludes to will be brought in. And I have the great satisfaction to acquaint Y^{r} Lordship that Yesterday a Motion was made in the Assembly for leave to bring in a Bill "For Granting to His Majesty certain Duties upon all Goods, Wares & Merchandizes whatsoever, which may be Exported from this Province, of the Growth or Production thereof as the Ratio for the Contribution of Georgia to the General Charge of the Empire" & which was agreed to Nem: Con: & a Committee appointed to prepare & bring in the same & which I hope we shall be able to get carried through.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordships

most obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord G. Germain

His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 31st March.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

25 Feb. 1781.

Savanah in Georgia the 25th of Febr 1781.

My Lord,

Yesterday I had the Honor to receive Your Lordship's letter Relative to Lady Huntingdon's Property at the Orphan House & I have Inquired about it & find Mr. Baillie had Charge of it, I believe from Col. Campbell, and that Mr. Piercy before he left Carolina gave some Power to Mr. Tattnall & Mr. Hall, who have now the Management of it. I shall Acquaint Mr. Baillie with her Ladyships Desire as also the other Gentlemen but would Recommend it to her, to send a full Power of Attorney to Messrs. Tattnall & Hall (both very Good Men) to call Mr. Baillie to an account for his Transactions &c. in Case he Should Refuse to do so.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged & obedt Servt
Ja. Wright.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 10th May.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

5 March 1781.

No. 37. Savannah in Georgia the 5th of March, 1781.

My Lord, Duplicate.

On the 24th of last Month I received letters from Col. Greirson who Commands the Militia at & about Augusta & from Col. Waters who Commands the Militia on the Ceded Lands Acquainting me that some small Partys of Rebels had come over from S^o^ Carolina & had gone about this Province, on the Ceded Lands, & between Augusta & Little River & had assassinated Eleven People, some of them in their Beds, & that the People Murdered were such as had very early shewn their Loyalty and attachment to Governm^t^ & who had been most active & useful in Reducing the Rebellion & who were Principally to be depended upon for Magistrates & Militia officers & for keeping the back Parts of the Province in Subjection & Order—also acquainting me that Seven armed Rebels went to the House of Mr. Moore, Major of the Augusta Regiment of Militia & who lives within Five Miles of Col. Brown's Post at Augusta and first demanded his arms & his Horses & then shot him with a Pistol which had a brace of Bullets in it, but fortunately on seeing the Pistol presented at him, he instantly Turned or Twisted his Body so that the Bullets only grazed on his Breast & broke his Arm between his Wrist & his Elbow. Two Partys of Militia Immediately went out, as soon as the first Murders were known to have been Committed, but my Lord the Villains being on Horse back & the Militia on Foot there is very little Chance of their Coming up with them or taking any of them.

This Base Conduct of the Rebels, I consider my Lord, as the strongest Proof of the Rebellious Spirit which still continues amongst many of the People and that as they are not Strong enough to retake the Province they will endeavour to

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

Murder & Harass & Distress His Majesty's good and loyal Subjects—and these letters my Lord were followed by Petitions from several of the Inhabitants in the back Country, Setting Forth their Distressed Situation & Praying for Protection and on the 27th of last Month I received the Joint Addresses of both Houses of Assembly, Representing the alarming Situation of the Province and the inability of the Country & People to Provide for the Charge of Supporting a Troop of Horse and Requesting that I would Raise one and Draw on Government for the Expence a Copy of which I have now the Honor to Inclose. In my letters No. 25 & 27 I inclosed Your Lordship Copys of some letters which passed between Earl Cornwallis & myself Relative to the then State of the Province & and the Establishment of Some other Posts here, and also a Troop of Horse on which I have only to observe that no other Post whatever has been Established in this Province, but at Savannah & Augusta, and I now take the Liberty to Transmit to your Lordship an Extract of my last Letter to Lord Cornwallis on the subject of a Troop of Horse dated the 20th of Nov^{r} last, and to which I received no answer from his Lordship. But Colonel Balfour the Commandant of Charles Town on the 23rd of Jan^{ry} wrote to me by direction of Lord Cornwallis on that head, an Extract whereof is underneath my Letter and thus Your Lordship sees Clearly that the Commander in Chief has wholly declined to give us any assistance in that way—and I must beg leave to observe that altho' Col. Balfour mentions a Strong Post at 96 & it was intended to be so, when he wrote, yet that is not the Case for the 7th Regiment which was to have Reinforced it, was unfortunately disabled & Prevented from going there, being almost the whole of them either killed or taken by the Rebels, and I have this day received accounts from Augusta that Sumpter, Pickens, Clarke & others are Collecting a Formidable Force in order to Break up the Back Settlements in S^{o} Carolina & this Province & which I am very apprehensive they may do, if not more as I well know all the Information & Complaints & Distress &c. to be real Facts & as it is clearly my own Opinion as well as that of the other Branches of the Legislature, that Nothing can possibly Protect His Majesty

Loyal Subjects & prevent the back Parts of this Province from being broke up, but a Troop of Horse, which may do so *if any thing can*, and as I also well know, that if the Loyal Inhabitants are drove from the Back Country, it will soon be filled with Rebels from the Carolinas &c. and that they will become Formidable & Endanger the Safety of the whole Province, Therefore in every point of view it appears to me to be absolutely necessary & for His Majesty's Service & the Safety of the Province, that some thing should be immediately done for the Protection of the People. But as the Expence of a Troop of Horse will be very great, & as it will take a considerable time before one can be Raised & we have no Saddles or Accoutrements to Furnish them with (those which your Lordship Sent out in the Crown Galley being ordered to Charles Town & I have applied for some without effect.) Therefore I have with the Unanimous advice of the Council, determined upon as the only Step which can be taken without much delay to choose out of the Militia, some of the most active and best Men, and to Mount them on their own Horses & with their own Arms. Three Partys of Twenty in each with a Captain, a Lieutenant & a Serjeant, one of them to Range or Scout on the Ceded Lands, one in St. Paul's Parish & the other in St. George's Parish, and to join, occasionally, and we expect to get them to do this duty on the following Terms,—the Captain 7-6 p day, the Lieut. 4-6 the Serjeant 2 and the Private Men 1-6, they finding their own Horses, Arms & Provisions & for the Expence of which I shall be under the necessity of Drawing. This my Lord is Meant & intended only as a Succedaneum to keep the People together & the Back Country from being broke up, untill His Majesty's Pleasure be known on this matter & whether a Troop of Horse is to be Established or the Partys of the Militia to be continued or not, and in the mean time If things prove more Favorable than at Present we have Reason to Expect, the Militia will be Discharged and I Trust for the Reasons given and others that may occur to Your Lordship, His Majesty will be graciously pleased to approve of what I have done & to Establish a Troop of Horse in this Province, but if unfortunately

it should happen otherwise, there can be no very great Expence incurred by the Pay of the Militia before His Majesty's Orders can be Sent & received by me.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged and obedient Servt
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honble Lord George Germain
His Majty's Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 19th May.
(Dup—Origl not recd)

ADDRESS TO THE UPPER & COMMONS HOUSES OF ASSEMBLY.

[In Sir Jas. Wright's (No. 37) of 5th March 1781.]

GEORGIA.

To His Excellency Sir James Wright Bart Captain General & Governor in Chief in & over His Majesty's Province of Georgia, Chancellor Vice Admiral & Ordinary of the Same.

The Humble Address of the Upper and Commons Houses of Assembly.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY

We His Majesty's most Dutifull & Loyal Subjects, the Members of both Houses of Legislature in General Assembly Met, think it our Duty to Lay before Your Excellency the Present alarming Situation of this Province, in which Small Partys of Rebels Secrete themselves & from time to time Murder Such of His Majesty's Subjects as have been and Loyal & active in Supporting his Government & authority.

It is with the Utmost Concern we acquaint your Exc[illegible]

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

lency that within a few days last Past, Eleven Men of Character and Loyalty have been Separately assassinated, when they apprehended themselves to be in Perfect Security, and we are thoroughly Convinced that None of His Majesty's Subjects in this Province will be safe for a Moment unless a Troop of Horse is raised to Scour the Country & break up those Partys of Rebels who skulk about in the Woods & Swamps & avail themselves of the opportunity of attacking Men Separately & at their own Homes.

We beg leave to Represent to Your Excellency that this Province is so much Impoverished by the Devastations Committed by the French & Rebels during the late Siege & also by the Constant Incursions of Plundering Partys that the Legislature hath not even to this Hour been able to Fall on the Means of Providing for the Common Current Expences of this Country much less is it in the Power of the Province to defray the Charges of a Body of Horse to Prevent the Rebels from entirely Breaking up the Country & Murdering every Loyalist one after another. And therefore we do most earnestly Request Your Excellency forthwith to Raise a Troop of Horse Consisting of at least Sixty Privates and to draw on the Mother Country for the Support of it more Especially as Earl Cornwallis hath Declined to Give any assistance of that Sort Notwithstanding the Frequent applications you have made to his Lordship for that Purpose.

By order of the Upper House

JOHN GRAHAM, President.

Feb^{y} 27th, 1781.

By order of the Commons
House of Assembly
Samuel Forley Speaker.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

9 March 1781.

No. 38. Savannah in Georgia the 9th of March 1781.

My Lord, Duplicate.

On the 6th Inst. I did myself the Honor of writing to your Lordship in which I gave your Lordship Some Account of the Situation of affairs in this Province & that I found myself under an absolute Necessity of Mounting Some Party's of the Militia, Officers & all to the Number of Sixty Nine & I much wish I may be able to stop here, for the great Distance Lord Cornwallis is from this Province & the weakness of our Posts here, Say at Savannah & Augusta & also the weakness of the Posts in S° Carolina, give great Encouragement to all Rebels & disaffected Persons to Collect & attempt to Disturb & Break up the Settlements & if there should be a necessity to turn out the Militia, they will certainly Expect Pay & Subsistence whilst on actual duty & we have it not to give them.

On the 6th Inst. my Lord I assented to five Bills and have the Satisfaction to Acquaint your Lordship that one of them is Intitled "An Act for Granting to His Majesty Certain Duty's upon all Goods, Wares & Merchandise of the Growth or Production of this Province which may be Exported from hence, as the Contribution of Georgia to the General Charge of the British Empire," these Duties my Lord His Majesty's Loyal Subjects in this Province have Freely & Cheerfully Given & Granted & Humbly beg that His Majesty will be Graciously Pleased to Condescend to accept of the same as a small Token of their Gratitude to His Majesty & Affection to the Mother Country—a duty of 5 per Cent was proposed but the greatly distressed reduced & exhausted State of the Province it was thought would not admit of laying on so large a Duty at Present, and therefore it is only two and a

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

half p. Cent. Another is entitled "An Act for securing His Majesty's Government and the Peace of this Province & for the more Effectual Protection of the King's Loyal Subjects here against the wicked Attempts & designs of the Rebels & other Disaffected Persons & for other Purposes hereinafter mentioned." From the great number of Sculking Rebels & Disaffected Persons remaining in this Province I saw my Lord that it was impossible for His Majesty's Loyal Subjects to remain in any tolerable degree of Peace or Security and therefore proposed this Law to Enable the Inhabitants to take up and secure all Rebels & Persons guilty of Harbouring, Concealing, aiding or assisting Rebels & Plunderers or giving them Intelligence & to compell them to remove out of the Province—I judged it also Necessary to prevent the Jews who formerly resided here from Returning or others from Coming to Settle here. For these People my Lord were found to a Man to have been violent Rebels & Persecutors of the King's Loyal Subjects & however this Law may appear at first Sight, be assured my Lord that the times require these Exertions & without which the Loyal Subjects can have no Peace or Security in this Province.

"An Act for supplying the Loss of such of the Bonds & Mortgages that were executed by the Debtors of the Public to the Commissioners of the General loan office of the Province of Georgia, as are now unsatisfied & for making the Ledger or Account Book of the said Commissioners, beginning the 17th day of February 1769 & Ending the 17th day of September 1775 Evidence in all Courts of Law & Equity in this Province for the purpose of Recovering the Moneys due to the Public & for other Purposes hereinafter mentioned." By an Act of Assembly passed in 1760 and Confirmed by His Majesty £7410 St^{g} was allowed to be issued & to be Sent out on Bonds & Mortgages on an Interest of Six per Cent to such Persons as applied to the Commissioners to Borrow the same, but not more than £80 St^{g} to one Person and w^{ch} Bonds & Security's Fell into the Hands of the Rebels and being Lost or carried away & destroyed the Party's Refused Payment unless their Bonds & Security's were delivered up to them & the Ledger or Book mentioned, having been Preserved

by a Gentleman who is a Friend to Government, he has delivered up the same & we thought it very Necessary & Just & Equitable that a Law should be passed for the Purpose afs[d].

"An Act for the Relief of the People called Quakers." The Quakers in this Province in general my Lord have behaved very well & shewn their Loyalty & attachment to Government, for which reason some of them Suffered a long Imprisonment in Charles Town & many have been Plundered & almost Ruined by the Rebels of this Province & as several of them have ability's & are sufficiently qualified for Public Employments we thought it an Act of common Justice to them & for His Majesty's Service to Pass the above Law in their favour.

"An Act to Explain Amend & reduce into one Act of Assembly the several Laws & Parts of Laws now in being, relating to the Erecting & Keeping in Repair Fortifications & other works of Defence in this Province & for other purposes herein after mentioned."

The Several Laws relative to these Matters were not altogether Clear & some Clauses were intermixed in the Militia Laws & when the New Works round the Town were finished it became Necessary that proper Powers should be given & an officer appointed to see that no Damage is done to them by ill disposed Persons and for these Reasons my Lord this Law was Framed. I shall order Copys to be prepared and transmitted to your Lordship as soon as may be & hope when they come to be examined and duly consider'd they will appear to be such as will meet with His Majesty's Royal approbation.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged and obed[t] Serv[t]
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon[ble] Lord George Germain
His Maj[ty's] Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 19th May.
(Dup. Orig[l] not receed.)

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

2 April 1781.

No. 39. Savanah in Georgia the 2d of April 1781.

My Lord, Triplicate.

I have the very Great Pleasure to Congratulate your Lordship on the Signal Victory obtained by Earl Cornwallis over the Rebel Army under the Command of General Green near Guildford in North Carolina, on the 15th of last month, your Lordship sees by the Victories lately obtained what True Zeal &c. will do.

Nothing very Material has happened in this Province Since my last only that a Plundering Rebel Party from S° Carolina of about Forty five Mem well Mounted came over Savannah River & Burnt the Houses of Major Dell (a very active Militia Officer & Friend to Government) & three or four Other Houses in the Same Neighbourhood, about Fifty Miles from Savanah, having first Plundered them of every thing they Could Carry off—these things my Lord are very Distressing & Discouraging to the Kings Loyal Subjects, who seem to be Singled out and I hope your Lordship will be convinced of the Necessity of having a Troop of Horse.

A Spanish Fleet of thirty Eight Sail was Discovered the beginning of last Month, supposed to be that with Don Galvez going against Pensacola, which Occasions Col. Clarke who Commands the Military here to go to St. Augustine & Carry a Part of our Troops with him, & I think he is to leave us in two or three days, this Gentleman my Lord has Conducted Matters so well, that we have been very happy together & what makes his Departure the more to be regetted is, that the Command of the Military now Devolves on a Gentleman who is a Foreigner. Surely My Lord this is wrong, and when it is with Great Difficulty that things can be kept in a Tolerable Way, where the Principal officers on Both

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

sides the lines of authority, & are on the best Terms & Desirous & Take Pains to Avoid Altercation, what is it to be Expected Now? and I have been Informed that the Foreigners in General have an Idea that they are totally Exempt from all Civil Power or Authority whatever, and I much fear Disagreeable things may happen which may affect the Peace of the Province, & His Majesty's Service. I Inclose your Lordship a Copy of what I have wrote Lord Cornwallis on the Occasion, & submit the same to your Lordship's Superior Judgment.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 7th June.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

9 APRIL 1781.

No. 40. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA, the 9th of April 1781.

MY LORD, Duplicate.

I have now the Honor to Transmit to Your Lordship a Copy of the Act "For Granting to His Majesty Certain duties upon all Goods, Wares & Merchandizes of the Growth or Production of this Province which may be Exported from hence as the Contribution of Georgia to the General Charge of the British Empire." These Duties my Lord His Majesty's

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

Loyal Subjects in this Province have most Freely & Cheerfully Given & Granted & Humbly hope his Majesty will be Graciously Pleased to Condescend to Accept of the Same, as a Small Token of their Gratitude to His Majesty & Affection for the Mother Country. a Duty of five p Cent was Proposed but the greatly Distressed Reduced & Exhausted State of the Province, it was thought would not admit of Laying on so large a Duty at Present and therefore it is only two & an half p Cent. But my Lord the Example, the *Precedent* I look't upon as the Principal object and which was opposed by some for a while but at length the Measure was *unanimously* agreed to, and as the *Foundation* is now laid I Presume it will be no difficult matter to Raise the Duty when the Province is at *Full Peace* & begins to People again & Recover its Produce & Trade.

On my Coming out to this Province, your Lordship was Pleased to Authorize me to declare to the Legislature That the Net Produce of Duties Imposed by Parliament for the Regulation of Commerce would be applied to the use of the Province.

and that His Majesty in Order to Ease his Loyal Subjects here, graciously intended to Remit all arrears of Quit rents & Proposed that all Such as may become due hereafter, shall also be appropriated to the use of the Province.

And that all Fines and Forfeitures which shall happen, arise or become due to His Majesty, shall likewise be Applied in the Same Manner.

all which I Represented to them as Matters of Special Grace & Favour of the Crown, and which deserved their Warmest Acknowledgments.

Wherefore I must beg leave to Remind Your Lordship of these things and that I have not yet Received any authority from His Majesty for carrying His most Gracious intentions into Execution.

I take the Liberty to Inclose Your Lordship an abstract of a Memorial of Lewis Johnson Esq. Public Treasurer by which your Lordship will see his Claim to have all the Monies arising from the above Funds Paid into his office. But the Receiver of the King's Casual Revenue Claims to Receive them in the first Instance. I am therefore to Request Your

Lordship's Directions whether the Money arising by the Duties, Fines &c. are first to be Paid to the King's Receiver of His Casual Revenue, and then by him to be Paid over to the Treasurer, as I Presume this will Occasion a Deduction of Double Commissions, Viz: Five p Cent will be stopt by the Casual Receiver & and then five p Cent more by the Treasurer, and so of the Quit Rents.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem.

My Lord, Your Lordships

most Obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain

His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

R 5th June.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

24 APRIL 1781.

No. 41. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 24th April 1781.

MY LORD,

Since my Last of the ninth Instant I have received some very Alarming Accounts from Augusta, & other Parts of the Province, and have Reason to believe that there are a Great Many Rebels in arms in different Parts of S^{o} Carolina, & in this Province. The very great Distance Lord Cornwallis and his Army are at Gives every opportunity to the Disaffected to Collect & Murder, Plunder &c. in a most cruel & shocking manner, and those Chiefly the Loyal Inhabitants, and I am afraid our Several Posts are too weak to afford a Detachment to go against them, and upon the whole my Lord, this

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

Province is Reduced to a Most Distressed & I may say Precarious Situation, and all this for want of a Little assistance, had the Method I Proposed at first after the Siege been attended here, that is a Corps of one Hundred & Fifty Horse been Established—Georgia would by this time have been entirely at Peace & in Security & Great Numbers of Good & Loyal Subjects would have Flock't in to Settle here, & the Troops might now have beem Employed Elsewhere.

But for want of that, your Lordship Sees what Distresses the Loyal Inhabitants have Suffered & now daily do & we can get no assistance or support, and which Compels me to Endeavour to Raise some Horse or the Province will be totally broke up & Lost.

I cannot better Describe our Present Situation than by Transmitting to your Lordship the Inclosed Copy of a letter I wrote yesterday to Earl Cornwallis and to Which I beg leave to Refer your lordship.

I am afraid of Missing the opportunity therefore obliged to conclude, and

have the Honor to be, with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj^{tys} Principal Secretary of State
for America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 5th June.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

1 MAY 1781.

No. 42. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 1st of May 1781.

MY LORD,

I had the Honor to receive your Lordship's letter of the 3d of January N°. 11 and am extremely sorry to acquaint Your Lordship that Things are by no means in that Peaceable & Secure State that your Lordship Supposes and Expects, indeed I may say quite the Reverse & I momently expect to hear that Augusta is attacked again & have too much reason to believe the Post at Ninety six cannot now assist them. We have done all we could both by Laws & such Exertions as the Militia could make, but they are now Fatigued & worn out by continual Alarms &c. & so many good men have been lately & are daily Assassinated that People begin to be afraid to stand Forth.

For our Numbers, I dare Venture to say that the King has a large Proportion of Loyal Subjects here, and who have Exerted beyond what could have been Expected & this without Pay or Subsistence & they are still willing to do it from Principles of Loyalty as well as their own Interest & begin to think they have not had that Assistance Necessary and deserved, and believe me my Lord this Province is in great Danger. I have frequently given your Lordship & Lord Cornwallis the best & Clearest Information I possibly could of the Situation of affairs here & it gives me great concern to find my Representations have had so little weight & most heartily wish the Consequences of it may not be of the most serious Nature.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord Geo. Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 4th August.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

5 May 1781.

No. 43. Savannah in Georgia the 5th of May 1781.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's Letter of the 7th of February No. 12 I have had the Honor to receive—Certainly the Progress of the King's Army in N°. Carolina has been Rapid & the Advantages over the Rebels very great & Lord Cornwallis & his Army have acquired Laurels & much Honor but my Lord the Consequences have not been such as were wished & expected. With respect to the particular Circumstances of Affairs there, they do not lye with me to touch upon, wherefore I shall confine myself to my own Department & such Matters as more immediately affect it.

Your Lordship may rest assured that the Relellion is *not* intirely Quelled in S° Carolina far, very far from it, on the Contrary I am informed & believe that the Country People in General are in Arms again & Ripe for a Revolt & the Communication between this & Cha^{s} Town is intirely cut off by Land & also the Inland Passage by Water & Nothing can pass but round by Sea.

The King my Lord has many good & Faithful Subjects here who have & will do every thing in their Power to Support His Majesty's Govern^{t}. Your Lordship seems to suppose this Province well Settled & full of Inhabitants,—it was so *heretofore*, but is not so at present. they are greatly reduced & the Country is now very thinly settled and in the Back Parts there are many Rebels still.

Strong Partys of Rebels are Continually coming over from Carolina, Murdering by Assassination whom they Please or can come at & disarming & laying others under Parole &

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

it's impossible to prevent them without Horse men, and thus this Province is weakened & in danger of being lost, my Information is, and I believe it that five hundred Rebels have been sometime Encampt about seven miles on this side of Augusta waiting for a Reinforcement & that Two Hundred well mounted & appointed are in St. George's Parish about 80 miles from hence in the way towards Augusta, Murdering Plundering, Laying Waste & doing all the Mischief they Possibly can particularly to the Wheat Fields & Provisions & as I have frequently wrote & lamented we have no assistance or protection but a small Force here and at Augusta & the latter I expect is now invested and we cannot from either of the Posts spare any men to go out against them.

The Assembly my Lord have come into all the Measures Proposed for His Majesty's Service and which it was judg'd might be conducive to the security & tranquillity of the Province but alass my Lord that will not do without Troops without an armed Force.

It gives me great Pain my Lord to write unpleasant Things, but my Duty to the King & to the Truly Loyal & Suffering People here oblige me to represent the Situation of Affairs *once more* Fairly & without Disguise I am no Soldier my Lord but I always thought & still do that it would have been more for His Majesty's Service to have secured *Effectually* what was *Reduced* & to have made these Provinces usefull & serviceable to the Mother Country by Trade & Agriculture and if S^{o} Carolina and this Province had been *well Protected* the Distressed Loyal Subjects would have Flocked into them from all Parts of America and they would soon have been capable of Protecting them and Contributed towards the General Expence of the British Empire and the Example I humbly conceive would have had the best Effect on the Rebellious Colonies. If I have Presumed too far in giving my Sentiments my Plea is, and which I doubt not but His Majesty (if he condescends to read this Letter) will be graciously pleased to admit of, that it proceeds from an Honest Zeal for His Majesty's Service and a Consciencious Discharge of my Duty, and it appears to me that Nothing can save this

Province but the greatest Exertions in our Power to make & for the Expence of which I must Draw on Government.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem,

My Lord, Your Lordships

most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord Geo. Germain

His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 4th August.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

25 MAY 1781.

No. 44. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 25th of May 1781.

MY LORD,

Inclosed your Lordship will receive a Copy of a Minute of Council of the 8th instant with my letter to Colonel Porbeck & his Answer to me from which your Lordship will See that every Effort was used to Raise or Collect a Force to Drive the Rebels out of the Province, and Relieve Augusta, but that it was not Possible to do it, the Garrison having been so much Reduced & Weakened.

and Militia if we had had a Sufficient Number & Arms &c. to Give them (which we have not) are not to be Trusted or Depended upon without Regulars to Countenance & Support them.

I Immediately Sent off an Express to Col^{l} Balfour in Charles Town and also to Col Clarke at St. Augustine, acquainting them of these Particulars, and all I can yet say is, that I am *hopefull* they will See the *Necessity* of Sending Succours.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

Last week two Rebel Galleys came on the Coast & went in over Ossabaw Bar, where they Captured a Fine large Ship Loading with Lumber for the West Indies. The Arbuthnot Galley which had been there for some time, was about a Fortnight before ordered away to Port Royal. But the other Sloop which arrived three or four days after, is gone out in search of them, it is very Uncertain whether the Ship was carried off or not, there being different Reports, if not She may be Probably Retaken.

The Assassinating Partys still continue going about the Country—my Lord it Gives me Great Pain, that I have it not in my Power to write any thing Pleasant, and I know it must hurt your Lordship to Receive Continual Disagreeable Accounts, and I Assure you it hurts me much more to Write them, but it is my *Duty* to State *Facts* & Give a True Account of all Occurrences, I must not, I will not, I never did Deviate from the Truth, and I am Certain your Lordship's Candour will approve of it.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
Ja. Wright.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 30th Nov^{r}.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

30 May 1781.

No. 45. Savanah in Georgia the 21th of May 1781.

My Lord,

Inclosed your Lordship will receive a Copy of Colonel Balfour's letter to me of the 21st of May in Answer to Mine requesting he would Send assistance to Galphins Fort to Col. Brown at Augusta, & it is with great Concern I now acquaint your Lordship that the Officer Commanding at Galphins Fort, where the Provisions Stores Indian Goods &c. &c. were deposited Surrendered to the Rebels on Capitulation on Monday the 21st of May, and a Man from Browns Fort at Augusta found means to get thro' the Rebel Camp of friday Night the 25th of May & came to Savanah the 29th by whom we learn that Brown was in the greatest distress & the Troops were then at an allowance of a Pint of Corn a day & had only 21 days left at that Rate & it is not Possible for us to give him any Relief I have Sent two Expresses by Land to Col. Clarke at St. Augustine & Prevailed on Capt. Creigk of the Otter Sloop to go there & hope he will Return by her with the Troops he Carried from hence, altho I much fear it will be too late to Relieve Brown Especially as the Rebels are increasing every day Some Say 1000 to 1200 & others say 1500.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem,
My Lord, Your Lordships
most Obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
Ja. Wright.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c &c.

R 30th Nov^{r}.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 295.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

12 JUNE 1781.

No. 46. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 12th June 1781.

MY LORD,

Colonel Clarke arrived here on the 7th inst. and his Men Landed the 8th and Col. Balfour Sent a Detachment of Fennings Corps here amounting to about 160 Rank & File and Col. Clarke was making Preparations to march to the Relief of Col. Brown but on the 10th inst. we received the very Disagreeable Account that he had been Reduced to the Necessity of Capitulating, and that after they had Capitulated and Laid down their Arms, Some of the Rebels shot Col. Grierson who dyed Instantly—we do not yet know the Particulars of the Terms, nor have I received any Authentic Account of this unfortunate affair, but it comes by different Hands so that no one doubts of the Truth of the Report. I met the Council yesterday & have the Honor to inclose your Lordship a Copy of the Resolutions on the State of Affairs here and of my letters to Col. Balfour which I have this day sent to Charles Town by an Express Boat. The very opportune arrival of the Cork Fleet with the Troops I hope will once more rescue these Provinces from the Hands of the Rebels.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

R 30th Nov^{r}.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 208.

SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO LIEUT. COL. BALFOUR.*

[In Sir Jas. Wright's (No. 46) of 12th June 1781.]

SAVANAH the 11th of June 1781. Triplicate.

SIR,

It gives me the greatest Concern to Acquaint you of the loss of Augusta by Colonel Brown being reduced to the Necessity of Capitulating, and as you well know the Consequences that must be attendant on this, I Need say little, but must observe that if this Province is not Recovered from the Rebels without the least Delay, I conceive it may be too late to Prevent the whole from being laid waste & totally destroyed & the People Ruined, we are now in a Most wretched situation. I shall not reflect on the Causes, but the Grand Point is to recover back what we lost if it be Possible & to Prevent further Misfortunes & injury to His Majesty's Service—and on receiving the very Disagreeable intelligence from Augusta, I took the Earliest Opportunity to Convene His Maj$^{ty's}$ Council & have their Opinions on the Present very Critical State of affairs here—a Copy of which I have the Honor to Inclose you—and will not Suffer my Self to Entertain the least doubt but that every Exertion will be made & every Necessary assistance given to Enable me to Hold this Province Subject to His Majesty's Authority I can only Represent Facts which it is my Indispensable Duty to do and which I have hitherto from time to time done.

our Distresses are many & how to Furnish the Militia on actual Duty with Rations I can't tell, for there is not a single Barrel of Beef or Pork to be Purchased here, even if I had the *Money* to buy it. I trust therefore Sir that Circumstanced as we are, you will think it for His Majesty's Service & really Necessary to order Some of the Kings Provisions here, for the Support of the Militia on actual Service. The Number of which I think will be at least what is mentioned in the Minute of Council, besides those in & about the Town, which I Suppose amount to 300.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind, vol, 298.

Poor Grierson was Basely Murdered after the Capitulation & laying Down his arms it is to be hoped this worthy Man's Death will not Pass without due Notice & I shall not think Brown Safe till I See him.

I have the Honor to be &c.
Signed
JA. WRIGHT.

Lieut. Colonel Balfour &c. &c. &c.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

14 JUNE 1781.

No. 47. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 14th of June 1781.

MY LORD,

Having herewith Inclosed my Memorial to the Lords of Treasury & the Estimate of the Expence of the two Troops of Horse, I am Humbly to request that your Lordship will be Pleased to approve of the Same and Recommend it to their Lordships. This Step was delayed to the very last, indeed much too Long, in hopes of getting assistance some other way, but all applications were in vain.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
most obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 30th Nov^{r}

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 208.

MEMORIAL OF GOV. SIR JAMES WRIGHT.*

[In Sir Jas. Wright's (No. 47.) of 14 June 1781.]

To the Right Honorable the Lords
Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury.
The Memorial of Sir James Wright
Baronet, Governor in Chief of His
Majesty's Province of Georgia

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That for some time Past great Part of the Inhabitants in the Province of S° Carolina have been in arms and Ripe for a General Revolt from their Allegiance & Obedience to His Majesty's Government, and which Revolt hath Since taken Place. That Great Numbers of them came over Savanah River into the Province of Georgia, where they Committed the most Savage like & Inhuman Murders on Many of His Maj^ty's Loyal Subjects, in the whole within two months Past, to the amount of very near one Hundred. That they Stir up all such as are not well affected to Government to take arms & Join them, and Force Several Good & Loyal Subjects for fear of being Murdered also to Join them. That they have for some time Past & are now Laying close Siege to the Fort at Augusta. That they have already Laid Waste & Destroyed the greatest Part of this Province, and if not Speedily Check't will Ruin the whole.

That His Majesty's Troops left here have Proved wholly inadequate to the Protection of this Province, against the Depredations of the Rebels. That your Memorialist Received addresses from the Upper & Lower Houses of Assembly of this Province Requesting him to Embody some Troops of Horse for the Protection of the Inhabitants Copys of which are herewith Transmitted to your Lordship, That Your Memorialist avoided and Delayed putting Government to this Expence as long as Possible, But Seeing that Nothing can Save this Province from being again wrested out of His Majesty's Hands but Raising a Corps of Horse, he hath with

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

the Unanimous Advice of His Majesty's Council determined so to do, as the only Chance there is of Holding this Province & Keeping it in Subjection to His Majesty's Authority—And it being absolutely Necessary for His Majesty's Service to Carry this Measure into Immediate Execution and as there is not time to Represent the Matter to His Majesty's Secretary of State Previous thereto.

Your Memorialist therefore takes this Method of Laying the Same before your Lordships and herewith Transmits an Estimate of the Expence of Two Troops of Horse for Twelve Months and for which he is Laid under the Necessity of Drawing upon your Lordships.

Your Memorialist has the Honor to be with the Utmost Respect,

Your Lordships
most obed^{t} Hble Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA
the 15th of May 1781.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

14 JUNE 1781.

No. 48. Triplicate.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 14th of June 1781.

MY LORD,

The Necessity of Purchasing Provisions for the Refugees & Militia on Duty was so Pressing that it could not be avoided, the Rebels were possessed of the whole Country between Ebenezer & Augusta, and the Generality of the Inhabitants either taken to the Swamps to hide themselves

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

for a time, in hopes of being soon relieved, or come here for Protection, and those who came here, were armed as well as we could & put on duty with some Regulars to Garrison the Redoubts at Ebenezer & keep the Rebels from Destroying & Laying Waste, quite to the Town. Pretty Large Partys on Horse Back (for they are now mostly Mounted) have been Seen within 5 or 6 miles of Ebenezer.

I Say thus Circumstanced my Lord there was an absolute Necessity to Purchase Provisions to Feed these People, for they had not a Shilling in their Pockets & Could not be allowed to Perish and the Kings Provisions in the Stores here grew Short, the Militia on Duty had Rations for a Short time, when it was Notified to me, that they Could have no more, and I was obliged to buy Rice, Flour & what Beef & Pork could be got, and all these Articles being very Scare & Dear, they cost a Great Deal of Money already to the Amount of £2652-0-0 Sterl^{g} & for which I am Drawing on the £5000 in Mr. West's hands, not knowing what else to do, but hope your Lordship will Order these Provision Bills to be Paid or the Money Replaced out of Some other Fund—altho' my Lord a Tax Bill is ready for the assent, we cannot go on, the People are *Ruined* & can pay no Taxes.

In Short my Lord our Prospect is wretched, & if we are not Relieved in a few days, so that the People may Return Home & see what may be left, or they can save or Pick up, a Famine will Ensue. The Causes of all this Distress & Misery are most Evident, but I shall Say no more but Pray God Grant us Peace.

I have the honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lord, Your Lordships

most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The R^{t} Ho^{ble} Lord Geo. Germain

His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 10th August

(Trip^{e} Orig^{l} & Dup. not rec^{d}.)

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

18 DEC. 1781.

No. 56. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 18th Decr 1781.

MY LORD,

We are at this Moment in the Utmost Danger & Distress & Expect every day to have a Formidable Force against us, for a few days ago we received Accounts from General Leslie who now Commands in Charles Town that General Green is on his way to the Southward & had crossed Edisto River, & that Generals St. Clair & Wayne were at Santee River with 2500 Continentals Mounted & were to Join General Green, who was said to have about the Same Number, and we have also Intelligence that the Marquess De la Fayette is on his way here (but this is Rebel Intelligence) and we have received Accounts many different ways of a very Serious & Formidable Attack being Preparing & intending against us, and by a Gentleman of undoubted Credit who is come to Savanah a few days ago, from the Creek Nation we are Informed that Letters Passed through that Country, Some time ago from General Green to the Spanish Officer Commanding at Pensacola, Acquainting him that they should be ready to act against this Province by the middle of this Month, and we have many Rebel Accounts that they Expect a French & Spanish Fleet here every day. this Gentleman (Mr. Taitt) was a Prisoner in West Florida for some time & Says they avowed an Intention to take East Florida & Georgia,—and the Garrison in Charles Town being Dwindled away one half. we cannot Depend on much Assistance if any from hence.

and thus your Lordship Sees the Consequences of not Protecting & Holding these two Provinces, I always Dreaded it, from the Moment Lord Cornwallis went into Virginia, and the Cruel 10th Article in his Lordships Capitulation I fear has Ruined the King's Cause in America, & I Need not Comment upon it, God knows what will become of us, but without Immediate assistance, I think we shall not be able to

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

Stand it, and if we fall, I much fear that St. Augustine & Charles Town will Soon Follow.

I send this by way of New York where I have Dispatched a Schooner Express to Acquaint Sir Henry Clinton & the Admiral with our Situation.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 28th Feb^{ry}.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

18 DEC. 1781.

No. 57.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 18th of Dec^{r} 1781.

MY LORD,

I have the Honor to Inclose your Lordship a Copy of my Account of the Expenditure of the £5000 from the 24th of January 1781 to the 5th of November, which I Trust will be approved of.

I also Inclose your Lordship a Copy of the Accounts for Supporting the Troops of Horse, Refugees, Militia &c. which I also Trust will be approved of,

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem,
my Lord, Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 28th Feb^{ry}.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

18 JANUARY 1782.

No. 58. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 18th January 1782.

MY LORD,

Yesterday I Received Advice from Charles Town that Wayne & St. Clair have Joined Green & that the last Party with their Artillery &c. are not far off & that they are advancing towards us, but with what Force, we cannot Certainly Learn, tho' it is Said about 3000 Continentals Horse & Foot together, & I Presume the South Carolina Militia will Join them in great Numbers, & many here, some from Principle & Some from Necessity, seeing they can get no Protection from Government. Surely, Surely, my Lord the Commanders of the King's Forces in America, ought to have Supported these Southern Provinces, and Happy would it have been for the Kings Cause & Friends and a most Valuable Footing Secured in America, if they had, or may yet be, For if they Fall I fear New York will be of Little Consequence.

I have frequently Wrote Humbly requesting His Majesty would be Graciously Pleased to Grant me leave of Absence to Return to Great Britain for such time as His Majesty in His Royal Goodoess may see fit—where *Possibly* I might have been more usefull, than by being kept here. I have been very unfortunate in so many of your Lordships letters Miscarrying (as I Presume they must have done) not having Received a Letter since that of the 4th of June last.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
most Obliged & Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State
For America &c. &c. &c.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

P. S. 23d Jan^{y} a Party of Continental Horse have Shewed themselves at Different times & Places for 2 or 3 days past within 8 or 10 miles of Savanah & now all our out Posts are Broke up & Called in & we Expect every Day to hear of the Main Body of the Rebel Army &c. having Crossed the Savanah River, the Horse come are Said to be about 200 which we Presume are an Advanced Party. I begin now to Expect the Return of the Schooner I Sent Express to New York—with Letters to Sir Henry Clinton & the Admiral.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th June.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

22 January 1782.

No. 59. Savanah in Georgia the 22d of Jan$^{ry.}$ 1782.

My Lord

Three Days ago Mr. Philip Yonge His Majesty's Surveyor General Dyed, he has left a Widow & four Small Children in Narrow Circumstances, he was a very Good young Man—and as he was in a Declining State for some time & had appointed his Wifes Brother Mr. George McKenzie to Act for him, I think therefore for the benefit of the Family to Appoint him for the Present.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord, Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Ser^{t}
Ja. Wright.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th June.

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO LORDS OF TRADE.*

23 JANUARY 1782.

SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 23d of January 1782.

MY LORDS,

I have now the Honor to Transmit Your Lordships by the Ship Georgia Packet Copys of 33 Laws assented to by me at different times from July 1780 to August 1781 and Several others have been Passed Since but the distresses of the times have Prevented the due Course of Proceedings from being observed, which I hope will Plead an Excuse for the Officers.

I also Transmit Copys of the Journals of the Lower House of Assembly from the 5th of May 1780 to the 19th of December 1781.

I wish it were in my Power to give your Lordships any Agreeable Accounts of our Situation here, but that from a variety of unfortunate Events I cannot do. We are now Confined almost to our Lines round the Town, & are Expecting a Powerfull attack every day & Probably a Siege and thus is this most Valuable Province Ruined & I fear lost, for Want of that Protection & attention, which I Conceive the Loyalty of the Inhabitants Intitled them to.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lords Your Lordships

most obliged and obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Honorable

Lords Com^{rs} for Trade & Plantations &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R June

I. 20.

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 33.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

12 February 1782.

No. 61. Savannah in Georgia 12th Febry. 1782.

My Lord, Triplicate.

After an Interval from the 4th of June I had the honor to receive Your Lordships Letters of the 2d of Augt & 1st September—which I acknowledged the receipt of, an Opportunity just then offering for Charles town.

I immediately acquainted the Council & the Speaker that His Majesty had been pleased to declare His Royal approbation of the Duty Law & to signify the great Satisfaction their Zeal & affection for His Person & firm Attachment to the British Constitution, manifested by passing that Act, had given His Majesty & that I was directed to assure them that His Loyal & faithfull Subjects of Georgia may always rely on His Majesty's Protection & Constant attention to their prosperity & happiness & this I shall do in a Public way the first opportunity that offers.

I well know the Multiplicity of Business which the Treasury Board always have before them & thank your Lordship for saying you will Continue your Instances till the matter I Wrote about is Compleated.

I shall without delay (if we can see the time for doing Business endeavour to get a proper Law framed for Collecting the Quit Rents &c. but we have been so neglected here, that things are in a very Critical Situation just now, all our Victories & Defeats of the Rebels end in nothing material, or at all Decisive in favor of Government—and Your Lordship will have seen by my Several Letters from time to time that in this Province we have been Suffered to be Continually Harassed, Murdered, Plundered & Ruined.

I did not receive a Single Gun from Lord Rawdon, all that I have had was from Col. Brown's Indian Department. The 200 Sets of Horse Accoutrements &c. are Safe arrived in

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

Charles Town, but not come round here yet. Your Lordships directions with respect to a proper portion of the Indian Goods for East Florida will be fully observed, and We are very much obliged to your Lordship for this further mark of your attention.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain
His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 29th May
(Trip^{e} Orig^{l} & Dup^{t}. not receed)

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO UNDER SECRETARY KNOX.*

12 FEBRUARY 1782.

SAVANAH the 12th of Feb^{ry} 1782.

D^{R} SIR,

I am so Continually hurried that I have not time to write to Lord George Germain. The Vessell I Sent to New York arrived there the 5th of January & is not yet returned, nor any Letter from Sir H. C. altho Vessells have arrived at Ch. Town which N. Y. since. General Leslie after Promising a Reinforcement altered his Mind, & Countermanded it—and this Province will be totally Lost, unless very Soon Relieved. I Know what I wrote long ago, tho not Regarded, and as I find its in Vain to write, I believe I shall Trouble None of your Generals any more,—a Strange kind of Conduct or Infatuation Seems to have lost every thing. We have a

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

Great Many Truly Loyal Inhabitants here, Subsisted &c. at a Vast Expence, but if we are to be Shut up within the Lines, and they Cannot get any where to Plant, they must See Famine before their Eyes & shall not be Surprized if they go off & make the best Terms they can. Remember this, and the *Army* will Say they are & always were Rebels.

Its said Green Recommends it Strongly to the People here, to Pass an Act of Oblivion & to receive all with open arms, who will Join them & they are doing all they can to Cajole the Negros & get them over. John Martin a Northward Man who used to go-by the Name of Black Jack, is now Chosen Governor. But I will Stop, for as I can tell you Nothing Pleasant, I shall Say no more. I beg to be Remembered to Mrs. K. & all yo^rs & am D^r Sir

with Great Truth

Affect^ly Yours

JA. WRIGHT.

Wm. Knox Esq^re.

P.S. at Night I have this moment reced a Letter from General Sir H. C. a Trifling Ans^r that a Man Might be ashamed to write & thus do the King's Generals Conduct every thing. I will write Lord G. Germain if Possible to Morrow, no assistance coming from N. York.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th June.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

15 FEBRUARY 1782.

No. 62. SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA the 15th of Feb^y 1782.

Triplicate.

MY LORD,

Your Lordships remarks in your Letter of the 7th of Sept^r on the Cruelty, Perfidy &c. of the Rebel Partys & the

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 208.

great abuse of the Lenity shewn them on all Occasions are certainly very just. Had 150 Horse been established here at first as I pressed both Sir H^{y} Clinton & Lord Cornwallis (but to no purpose) the assassinations, Murders Plundering &c. &c. in this Province would in a great measure have been prevented, for at first & for some time, all the beginnings of these Villanous Practices were by Small partys, which increased according to their Success & as they found they met with little or no Opposition.

I truly thank for Your Lordship for signifying the King's Commands, with respect to the Two Troops of Horse I raised on the Joint Address of both Houses of Assembly in June last but have not to this Day receiv'd a Line from the Commander in Chief on that Subject, & having been under the Necessity of drawing on the Lords of the Treasury on that Occasion—Your Lordships laying my Memorial before them & recommending it to the Board to Accept my Bills is a Singular Mark of your Attention, for which we are all much Indebted to your Lordship, as well as for what you are pleased to mention with respect to Mr. Wests applying to the Lords of the Treasury for payment of the Bills drawn for the Purchase of Provisions for the Loyal Refugees.

The Support of these People My Lord is Certainly a great Expence to Government, but what could we possibly do? when Men, Women & Children who had Comfortable Houses of their Own & lived in plenty, came Crowding in upon us, Stript of every thing and almost Naked, merely on account of their Loyalty, there was an absolute necessity to receive them & they could not go naked & perish for hunger in our Streets & Common—and had they not been received &c. the whole Families must have gone back to the Rebels & made their Peace on any terms, whereas could they yet be supported, I am Convinced beyond a doubt that the generality of them would behave as good & Loyal Subjects, but as we are not assisted from any Quarter, its impossible to say what they may not be drove or forced to do.

I cannot ans^{r} for your Lordships intelligence from other Gentlemen, but *I* have not either *seen* or *heard* any thing like *Peace* or *Tranquility* here or in S^{o} Carolina since last Febru-

ary—We might have had *both* if the Troops had not gone into Virginia, but that Movement put an end to all Peace & Quietude this way, as I Plainly Saw & wrote your Lordship full 12 M^os^ ago—& S^o^ Carolina has been from that time & still is quite the *reverse* of being our Friend & Protector, as Your Lordship wishes & Expected. We have really & Truly need of every kind of assistance we can possibly get & that without any delay.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem
My Lord Your Lordships
most obliged & obed^t^ Serv^t^
JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^ble^ Lord Geo. Germain
His Maj^ty's^ Principal Secretary of State &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 29th May.
Trip^e^ Orig^l^ & Dup. not receed.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

16 FEBRUARY 1782.

No. 63. SAVANAH IN GEORGIA the 16th of Feb^ry^ 1782.

Triplicate.

MY LORD,

In my Letter No. 56, by way of New York, I wrote your Lordship the Situation we were then in & the advice we had Just received from Lieutenant General Leslie of Charles Town the Substance of which I at that time wrote to Sir Henry Clinton & Pressed him earnestly to send us a Reinforcement for our *Immediate* Relief & assistance &c. and have now the Honor to Inclose you his Answer to my Letter, a Transcript of the first Part I have Sent to Charles Town to General Leslie & Pressed him for the Reinforcement he had once ordered to come here, but afterwards Countermanded.

*P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

The Latter Part of Sir H. C's letter is really so Extraordinary that it requires no Comment & thus your Lordship Sees how all Applications for His Majesty's Service are regarded, and when Officers here assert that Sir H. C. has 20,000 Troops with him. I also Inclose Your Lordship an Extract of a letter from Sir H. C. to General Leslie, by which your Lordship will see the Idea those Generals have with Respect to this Province.

our Present Situation at Savanah Continues as it has been for some time, the Rebels dare not yet attack us here and Col. Clarke the Commander of the King's Troops, does not think it Prudent or Advisable to go out against them, so that they have the Command of the whole Country & some times come within a mile or two of the Town & Small Partys much nearer.

Its Impossible to Say when or how this matter will be brought to a Point. I am Persuaded they Certainly Expect a Fleet on the Coast and Give out that they also Expect the Pensylvania Line or a Body of French Troops from the Northward and if these things are so, I Conclude they wait their arrival.

Yesterday my Lord I Received Intelligence that two Partys of about 140 in the whole were gone over Ogechee Ferry towards the Alatamaha River, & had been in St. Andrews Parish (a Scotch Settlement) & there Murdered 12 or 13 Loyal Subjects, these things are Cruel beyond Measure & we can get no Relief or assistance, how happy would it make me to have it in my Power to write your Lordship a Pleasing letter, but that time is yet to Come & out of Sight.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem

My Lords Your Lordships

most obliged & obed^{t} Serv^{t}

JA. WRIGHT.

The Right Hon^{ble} Lord George Germain

His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State

For America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]

R 29th May.

(Trip^{e} Orig^{l} & Dup^{e} not receed.)

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO UNDER SECRETARY KNOX.*

16 February 1782.

Savanah the 16th of Feb. 1782.

Dr Sir,

You will See the Present State of affairs here by my Letter to Lord George Germain No. 63 The Generals &c. &c. have always Set their faces against this Province, as I have frequently Wrote you, and I Can't tell why, unless it is because the King has thought Proper to Re-establish his Civil Government here—which the Military Cannot bear—and I have long Seen they will do Nothing for us, without a Positive order from Home & which may now be too late. I write things to you, that may not be Proper to Write to Lord George Germain & for the King to See. but yet you may think he ought to know them, as in some measure Necessary for him to Judge of & Regulate himself by—had not the Civil Government been Re-established here, I have not a Doubt but this Province would have been Evacuated long ago.

and I am Persuaded there was a time, when I was very Instrumental in Saving it, and their Present Ideas, you will See by the Extract of Sir H. C's letter to General Leslie, and which Appears to be in Answer to a Letter he must have Received from him and this I think Accounts for his Countermanding & Stopping the Reinforcement he had Ordered for this Place, but be it as it may, you See I can get Nothing from them.

God knows what our Fate will be, Neglected as we are. But this I know, that the Military at N. Y. and I believe every where give *the matter up* & I have Reason to believe are so Imprudent as to have Said so ever Since the Unfortunate affair of Lord C.

Whose Fault that was, does not Lye with me to give any opinion upon, but it is what I always Dreaded & indeed Expected from the first. I am vastly impatient to know the

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

Plan which may have been adopted Since the above Event, but Something New & very different Seems Necessary and I am Convinced Nothing will be attempted any where but just to Hold the Towns or Garrisons. every Insult & every Depredation the Rebels Choose to offer or Commit will be *Suffered* with *Impunity* till orders are Rec'd from Home after Lord C's arrival. What do you think of 20,000 Men at New York & its Dependancies & yet to Send None here & his letter is a curious Jumble. also near 6,000 at Charles Town where he Says 3,000 are Suff^{t} but None Can be Spared to come here. I could Say much, very much but I am not sure you may receive this letter. I intend to Answer Sir H. C's absurd letter & shew him the weakness folly & danger of that unnecessary Delay, w'ch I think is only a Shuffling Pretence.

I am D^{r} Sir

very truly & affect^{ly} Yours

JA. WRIGHT.

William Knox, Esq.

P. S. the Vessell with the Accoutrements is just come round & I ~~am~~ told General Leslie has taken out 100, by what Right I know not but Force of Arms & Prejudice agst this Province.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th June.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO UNDER SECRETARY KNOX.

23 FEBRUARY 1782.

SAVANAH 23 Feb. 1782.

D^{R} SIR,

I have this Moment Reced a letter from General Leslie, by which I find we are not to Expect any Reinforcement from

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

him, (I think)—unless a Foreign Force comes, and all that we have had, is the Remains of the 7th Regiment Say about 130 Rank & file, & also Some Hessian Recruits, Sent from New York to Charles Town and from thence here, amounting to 95 & from 40 to 50 British Say in the whole about 270 Rank & file, the Recruits must have come at any Rate to Join their Corps.

about 170 Chactaw Indians are come here, 122 Men and the Rest Women & Children & Mr. Graham has Applied to me for Part of the Indian Presents to Give them & also to Send to the Chactaw Nation. These People came across the Country to the Alatamaha River, and hearing that Some Partys of Rebels were gone to intercept them, Messengers were Sent to Stop 'em, and Boats Dispatched to bring them by water & they got safe here, all but about 15, who Rambled away by Land, 3 of which we hear the Rebels killed & the other 12 we don't yet Certainly know what is become of, be Pleased to Acquaint Lord George Germain with these Matters, altho' I Presume Mr. Graham will write his Lordship fully about the Indian affairs.

Appearances are very gloomy—Sir P. Houstown & his Brother William, Lately come from England & Mr. David Douglass formerly a Rebel but one who had taken the Oaths, had a Commission from me & who we *all* had a Great opinion of, Joined the Rebels in our Neighbourhood a day or 2 ago and I am Informed *beyond a doubt*, that my life is Threatened & that offers have been made to General Wayne, to assassinate me, or Carry me off, which he Chooses. & in this Situation I am at Present. & ought to have been in England long ago, & Sure I am it would have been for the King's Service. The Hessians Desert fast, 26 have gone off within less than a Month, & I wish they may be sound at the bottom, if we Should be Pushed.

I have answered Sir H. Clintons absurd letter and shewn him the Danger of that *Unnecessary* delay. The Vessel with the Accoutrements &c. &c. is just come round and I find General Leslie has taken out 100 by what Right I know not, but Force of arms & Possibly Prejudice agst this Province.

a Grand Error to Re-establish Civil Governm^{t} & not Sup-

port & Protect that Province against all Attempts whatever, this ought Certainly to have been done, as I Presume the intention was to be an Example to the other Colonies & to Shew the Difference between the Blessings of the Kings Peace & Civil Government &c. and Rebel Tyranny &c. but God knows we have had Little Peace here.

I am Dr Sir

Very Truly & Affectly Yours

JA. WRIGHT.

P. S. 4th March The Hessians Continue to Desert & it becomes a most Serious & Dangerous matter, and I See but one thing to be taken, but I Suppose the Person who may do it, will not & I fear we have Nothing to Expect. I am Momently Looking for Letters from England, Subsequent to the Account of Lord C's Defeat &c. and I think I See Clearly that it is not intended to do any thing till then, in Short Sir we are all wrong & doing wrong, or Nothing. I refer you to my Several late Letters & Shall only add that we are a Neglected People Struggling Hard. a Party of Rebels came here last Tuesday Night & Burn't me another Barn, almost within Musket Shot of the Town. this is the Tenth Barn they have Burn't of Mine. Fine *ample* Protection to Civil Government, even within Musket Shot of our Lines! the Party Consisted of about 50 Horse our Expences & my Bills on the Lords of the Treasury Run high, but Loyal Refugees must not Perish with Hunger in our Streets.

5th March. The Rebel Governor Martin now at Ebenezer has Issued 3 Proclamations, one to the Kings Troops, one to the Hessians and another to the Militia, Inviting them all to Revolt & Join the Virtuous Americans against the Tyranny of the British Government and for which each man is to have 200 Acres of Land & a Cow &c. and Excepting all those who are included in the former Rebel Bill of Attainder & a Number of others Named in the Proclamation—and 3000 French Troops are on their way from Virginia & yet we can get no assistance, & all my letters are disregarded. Pray Mind that I mean this so far as a *Public* letter, that it be shewn to Lord George Germain, & altho' I don't write to him

now, yet I think it for His Majesty's Service that he should know what I write or at least the substance of it. I have Sent Copys of the Rebel Procl^ns^ to General Leslie & Inclose you a Copy of my Letter to him with the Address of the Assembly & the Proclamations.

[*Indorsed*]
R 6th June.

GOV. SIR JAS. WRIGHT TO SEC. LORD G. GERMAIN.*

27 March 1782.

No. 64. Savanah in Georgia the 27th of March 1782.

My Lord,

I have the Honor to Inclose your Lordship a Copy of my Account of the Expenditure of the £5000 from the 5th of November 1781 to the 21st of January 1782, which I Trust will be approved of. the Vouchers which were Produced in Council, I Dare not Venture to Send, but by a Ship of War.

I also Inclose your Lordship a Copy of the Accounts for Supporting the Troops of Horse, The Refugees, Militia &c. which I Likewise Trust will be Approved of.

I have the Honor to be with Perfect Esteem my Lord,
Your Lordships
most obliged and obed^t^ Ser^t^
Ja. Wright.

The Right Hon^ble^ Lord George Germain
His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State
for America &c. &c. &c.

[*Indorsed*]
R 29th May.

---

* P. R. O. Am. & W. Ind. vol. 298.

MEMORIAL OF LIEUT. GOVERNOR GRAHAME.*

[Read Jan. 1777.]

To the Right Hon^ble^ Lord George Germain His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for America.

The humble Memorial of John Grahame, Esq. Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Georgia,

SHEWETH,

That your Memorialist has had the honor of being one of His Majesty's Council in Georgia since the year 1763, and has with Zeal for the King's Service, ever faithfully discharged his Duty in that Station, and humbly hopes his Services were acceptable to his Majesty, having been lately honored with his Commission of Lieutenant Governor of the said Province.

That Your Memorialist having from his steady and uniform Opposition to the Measures pursued for involving the Province of Georgia in the present unnatural Rebellion, rendered himself particularly obnoxious to the Leaders of that Party, he was pointed out by them as an Object for the resentment of the People—and on the 19th of Janu^y^ last was made a Prisoner by the Rebels with Sir James Wright his Majesty's Governor in Chief, and tho' he was with him released, yet in a few days afterwards, he received private information that it was again determined to confine him, upon which he was obliged to conceal himself night and day in Swamps for a considerable time, exposed to all the inclemencies of the weather, untill he fortunately made his escape on board the Kings Ships, where he remained till they were ready to sail

* P. R. O. Georgia. B. T. vol. 33.

for Boston—during which time Capt. Barkley of His Majesty's Ship Scarbrough and Major Grant Commanding a Detachment of the King's Troops, having in the Course of their Operations taken three Prisoners who were deemed by the Rebels of Consequence to their Party, a Negotiation was set on foot for their Release, which on certain conditions was agreed to, and amongst other things, it was an express stipulation made that Your Memorialist should on giving seven days Notice to their Committees be allowed to bring away his Family, and was at a great expence obliged to freight a Vessel for that purpose, And on the 13th of May last, he was in consequence of the Stipulation before mentioned, permitted to leave the Province with his Family, being Twelve in number (exclusive of Servants) but was absolutely prevented from bringing any part of his property.

That before your Memorialist left the Province the Rebels had wantonly burnt four Hundred Barrels of Rice, part of his last Year's Crop, had also in a great measure destroyed a valuable Dwelling House in the Town of Savannah, and otherwise greatly injured his Property.

Your Lordship's Memorialist having from Principle and Attachment to His Majesty's Person and Government, ever approved himself a loyal Subject and faithful Servant of the Crown, claims no Merit from his having done, what he thinks was no more than his indispensible Duty, but nevertheless, humbly hopes such his Conduct, may be the more favorably received, when it is considered that it was at a Period, when he well knew, he was thereby risquing his all, and has in consequence thereof been actually obliged to leave at the Mercy of the Rebels a Fortune of Fifty thousand pounds Sterling value, which consisting chiefly in Negroe Slaves, will in all probability be disposed off by the Rebels, so as to be for ever lost to him & his Family.

Your Memorialist being thus cut off, from all prospect of Supplies from his own Estates and being necessarily subjected to a great expence, for the support of his Family here (hitherto accustomed to live in the greatest affluence) is laid under the very disagreeable necessity of making this Appli-

cation, and humbly hopes your Lordship, from a consideration of the heavy Losses which he has already sustained, his present embarrassed Situation, and the peculiar circumstances attending his case, be released to recommend that a Sallary be allowed him as Lieutenant Governor of Georgia from the time of his appointment, as some Relief and Assistance.

And Your Memorialist as in duty bound Shall ever Pray &c. &c.

JOHN GRAHAME
Lieut. Governor of Georgia.

[*Indorsed*]
J. 13.
Read January 17th 1777.

383-384

APPENDIX.

385

ADDRESS.

"There is a band of far-shining men for whom the whole world is the tomb." As if anticipating his own immortality, so spake that splendid Athenian who, living, gave to his country an age which has never been eclipsed, and dying, bequeathed monuments of art, virtuous memories and magnificent trophies which remain to this day the wonder and the admiration of the civilized world. But it is not to the Olympian memories of Pericles that we consecrate this hour. Come we nearer home, and from out that band of far-shining men whose fame is intimately associated with our own shores, whose great deeds have imparted dignity to our peculiar annals, select we one—a stranger by birth, a brother by adoption—a goodly knight, hardy in battle, ever ready to put sternest spear in the rest when the oppressed needed a champion and the cause of Freedom a defender. Him will we follow through the nobler scenes of his valiant life to that supreme moment when, within the confines of this beautiful city of Oglethorpe, he encountered his mortal hurt in the brave and generous effort to liberate our beloved home from British rule. Meet it is, on this our anniversary, that we revive such recollections in a spirit full of gratitude and loyal appreciation. As we gather around the grave of Pulaski, catching the inspirations which are born of his example and hallowed by his death, we will cherish more nearly our obligations to the past, fortify ourselves against the demoralizing tendencies of the present, and gird up our loins to meet with renewed confidence the issues of the future.

The dismemberment of Poland will be always regarded as a surprising illustration of the "flagitious wickedness of Russia, the unprincipled accesion of Austria, the foul treachery

of Prussia, and the short-sighted as well as the mean spirited acquiescence of all the other nations of Europe." To Russia belongs an odious prêeminence in that career of oppression which, characterized by a disregard of the laws of nations and a palpable violation of all that was just and honorable, compassed the overthrow of a people once the predominating power of the North, constituting a part of the vanguard of civilization, contributing in no small degree to the progress of science, and maintaining an important influence in the European system. The only representative of the Sarmatian race in the assembly of civilized nations, there was much in the past history and heroic traditions of Poland, in the peculiarity of her language and institutions, in the freedom of political sentiment and the toleration of religious liberty enjoyed within her borders, which rendered her people fond and proud of their country and fostered that spirit of national attachment which, in peace, is the surest guaranty of the general welfare—the truest pledge of success in the stormy hour of battle.

An essential member of the federative system of France, by her vicinity to Turkey and influence on the commerce of the Baltic affecting the general interests of Europe, and by her physical position,—independent of all political considerations,—in a great measure preventing a collision between the three leading military Powers of the continent, it appeared highly necessary that the integrity of Poland should have been jealously preserved and vigorously defended by her sister States. Under existing circumstances, a dismemberment seemed an event not much more probable than that the physical outlines of this country should have been suddenly obliterated by a convulsion of nature. Nevertheless, the territory of this ancient and patriotic people, without color of right or pretext of defense, in absolute defiance of the principles of common humanity, in derogation of all political rights, and in direct violation of plighted faith and sealed compact, was sundered, divided and parceled out among neighboring nations, whose only excuse for the perpetration of this outrage was an alleged preservation of the balance of power. Balance of power! A horrid phantom which time

and again has reared its hideous front, frightening peace and happiness from their legitimate abodes!—a modern Moloch, upon whose altars ambitious, designing kings and potentates have sacrificed more innocent blood than the repentant tears of Europe can for centuries blot out.

This annihilation of the political existence of Poland was not the work of a moment, or the quiet consummation of intrigues conducted in the privy councils of royalty. It was accomplished only when the strong hand of oppression,—rendered triply powerful by an unholy alliance,—had again and again beaten into the dust brave arms uplifted in that most righteous cause, the defense of a nation's honor and liberty; only when thousands had yielded up their lives in that holy behalf, leaving to their sons and to men of all ages examples of the glorious martyrdom of those who prefer poverty, expatriation, aye, death itself; to a life and citizenship subjected to the outrages of an unfeeling and inhuman despotism.

The sole right invoked in justification of the partition, was one which only tyrants and freebooters dare to claim—"the right of superior physical force."

To the shame of men and government be it spoken, this brutal right has found, and is still finding fearful assertion even in these latter days of boasted civilization, and against men conservative in their views, observant of compacts, honest in their efforts to maintain the rights of personal liberty and private property, pure in honor, inferior to none in valor, and unsurpassed in their devotion to the changeless principles of truth and justice. I mean the peoples recently composing the Southern Confederacy.

By Russia the war was conducted with a treachery, rapacity, falsehood and cruelty not unworthy the suggestions of a Caligula, while on the part of the Poles it constituted one of the noblest struggles for independence the world has ever witnessed,—an effort prompted not by blind despair, but born of a firm resolution, sustained by a well-founded hope, and characterized by high-toned sentiment—the love of country and freedom, humanity and justice.*

*See Pulaski's address to his little army stationed at Barr.

Any attempt to overthrow the independence of a people once invested with the privileges of liberty, can never be successful unless there be a total annihilation of those intellectual and moral qualities forming the commonwealth and distinguishing it from other communities. The devastating sword may lay bare the fairest homes, and the iron heel of war trample fertile fields into desert wastes. The schemes of the oppressor and the armies of the tyrant may for a time paralyze the impulses and check an expression of the nobler feelings, but the national spirit will live. It will live in the silent caves of the mountains, in the shadows of the forests, in valleys baptized by the blood of heroes, in holy memories of a heroic past, in the glorious recollections transmitted by patriots and martyrs who gave their lives for its support,—above all, in the sacred recesses of unconquered hearts, and, upon the first occasion, like the returning fire of a slumbering volcano, it will kindle into renewed animation and vigor. As of old, in mythical times, those who held sway over the elements were giants born of night and chaos, so amid political changes which convulse nations, and in perilous epochs pregnant with unusual issues, from out the very vortex of general apprehension, irresolution, uncertainty and dismay, arise master spirts, who, lifting themselves above the common level and gaining the ascendency over their weaker fellows, seem constituted for the emergency and ordained for the crisis.

We are accustomed to regard with emotions near akin to veneration, the men and great deeds of the past. When the actor in person no longer participates in the scenes of his triumphs, when time has cast its forgetful shadows over that historic group in which the outlines of the central figure are alone clearly discernable, it not unfrequently happens that the rough-hewn image of former days rises before the imaginative eyes of succeeding generations into all the dignity, beauty and proportion of a finished masterpiece. The eloquence of the orator falls upon the ear in more commanding tones as it comes repeated by the echoes of centuries, and the gleam of the warrior's sword seems brightest when its flashes leap from out the darkness of the long ago. The

strong fortress of to-day, with its heavy bastions and burnished batteries, is in many respects far less attractive than the old castle bending beneath the weight of years, its towers overshadowed by the clustering ivy, its deserted halls tapestried with the moss of unrecorded summers. Age does indeed impart a dignity to and impress a seal of consecration upon men and matter. While we admire the virtues and the achievements of former times, it does not become us, however, to regard lightly the capabilities of the present, or, through false comparisons, to disparage the future. Human nature, human intellect and human impulses,—although in their essentials nearly alike in every age,—are still progressive and expanding, and we are encouraged in the belief that right and justice must eventually prevail.

But two years since Polish exiles—assembled from various countries in Europe—inaugurated upon Swiss soil a monument commemorative of their nation's long and unsuccessful struggle for independence. It consists of a column of black marble surmounted by the white eagle of Poland. Upon the four sides of its pedestal, in Polish, French, German and Latin, is engraved this moving appeal: "*The immortal genius of Poland, unsubdued after a struggle of a hundred years, on free Helvetian soil appeals to the justice of God and man.*"

Scarce a month ago, this city rendered the profoundest tribute ever paid within her limits to the memory of man. From hoary age to lisping infancy, with one heart did we unite in extending the highest posthumous honors to our great and beloved captain, Robert Edward Lee. That day witnessed the power of Confederate memories, the pathos of Confederate emotions and the devotion of Confederate hearts. Most tenderly sympathizing in the kindred sorrows which befel the Sarmatians in their struggle for independence, and sharing with them those hopes for the future, which, despite the disappointments, the injuries and the injustice of the present, we cherish so sacredly in our own behalf, we can but trust that the time will come in the good providence of Him who can bring light out of darkness and break all bands in sunder, when even dismembered Poland, gathering her expatriated sons from the east and west, the

north and south, and arising from her vassalage, shall stand again in the sisterhood of nations in all the freshness and vigor of a regenerated political existence.

Among the names which in the eighteenth century lent a lustre to romance and a dignity to history, few have descended to us invested with greater attractions than that of KASIMIR PULASKI. Born with rank and fortune—his father an able jurist*—his family ancient and influential—his early years were spent in careful study, in the acquisition of a thorough military education, and in the cultivation of those elevated principles which so signally distinguished him in after life.† Inwrought in the very constitution of his soul were an affection for free institutions and a genuine devotion to the best interests of his country. Surveying with anxious eye the political and social condition of Poland, it was with the liveliest regret he observed the seeds of discord thickly sown where should have flourished only unity of purpose and generous affiliation. He beheld the nobility of the land, powerful in wealth, rank, and in the number of adherents, destitute of high resolves and enfeebled by dissensions. The humiliating condition into which his country had been precipitated by the imbecility of Stanislaus Augustus and the interference of Russian intrigue, awakened his profound sorrow and undisguised indignation. Turning to the constitution of Poland, venerable for its antiquity, he became persuaded that it was "ill contrived, without central vigor and wholly unsuited to the present crisis." And yet he could not resist the impression that the great heart of the nation—once aroused to an intelligent appreciation of the threatened dangers—would beat in unison with his own. He saw the genius of Liberty enthroned upon the hills which reared their everlasting heads about him, recognized her influence in the free air which floated over forest and valley, and heard her voice alike in the manly traditions of his race and in the impetuous torrents leaping so fearlessly through their rock-worn

*He belonged to the class of the nobility, was the *Starost*, or Chief Magistrate of Warech, and stood high in public esteem as a man of abilitity and integrity. His associations were with the first families, particularly with the princely house of Czartorinsky.

†See "Histoire de l'Anarchie de Pologne et du Demembrement de cette Republique, par el Rulhiere." Tome troisieme pp 39-40. Paris, 1807.

channels. He knew that the inhabitants of such a land—the people of such descent—must love freedom and hate oppression, that only a rallying-point was wanted to evoke the national spirit of the Poles and unite them in an earnest vindication of their claims to personal and political liberty.

Scarcely had his youthful form attained the strength and proportions of manhood, when we find him, with his father and brothers, drafting and signing a secret compact whereby they solemnly pledged their time, fortunes, energies and lives to the glorious mission of accomplishing the redemption of Poland. This became the noted confederation of Barr—the model of all others which, during the four subsequent years, sprang up at various points.* Nor does this step appear to have been taken without due deliberation. There was nothing in it of careless endeavor or passing amusement. It involved present abnegation and coming peril. Ælius Pætus with his own teeth tore in pieces a woodpecker because the augur, when consulted, replied if the bird lived the house of Ælius would flourish, but if it died the prosperity of the State would prevail. So Pulaski, repudiating the honors and emoluments which would certainly have been his had he courted Russian influence, or sympathized with the schemes of the dominant party, sacrificing all interests of a personal and selfish character, laying aside every claim to promotion by virtue of acknowledged rank and family position, and devoting his patrimony to the furtherance of the cause of the Revolutionists, entered the lists of the friends of freedom without pretensions, but with a strong arm and a determination to consecrate his every ability to the liberation of a land endeared to him by holiest ties. Such was the vigor of his intellect, such the wisdom of his plans, so fearless his counsels, and so intrepid his action, that in a few months he became one of the acknowledged and favorite leaders of the Patriots. In the bosoms of the brothers Pulaski, the votive spirit of their honored father awakened a kindred response. In fervid language did they portray the glory of accomplishing the regeneration of their country, as

*See Sparks's Life of Pulaski. Library of American Biography, vol. xiv, p. 337. Boston. 1847.

from point to point they journeyed, awakening the public mind to a realizing sense of the true political condition of Poland and to an appreciation of the humiliating results which would inevitably flow from a quiet acquiesence in the policy prescribed by Russia and her minions. Such was the enthusiasm engendered by their presence and manly exhortations, that young and old caught the inspiration. Like the mothers and daughters of our own revolution, the women of Poland enthusiastically pledged their aid, their jewels and their prayers in furtherance of the grand enterprise. Monks and devotees acknowledged the patriotic contagion, and, quitting their altars, marched about the country with crosses and flying banners, investing the crusade against tyranny with the sanction of their countenance and their benedictions.

Confederations were multiplied, and thus it came to pass that the ground-work of resistance was fully laid. These movements, secretly inaugurated, soon became too conspicuous not to attract the attention of the Royalists. Orders issued by the King to quell these growing disturbances but added fuel to the flame. Force was repelled by force, and soon throughout the length and breadth of the land, the subdued murmur of resistance was succeeded by the shout and tumult of contending armies. "The name which soon eclipsed all others and which became one of the surest hopes of the nation, when the multiplied faults of the Turks no longer permitted them to lend succor to the Poles, was that of young Casimir Pulaski, always full of resources in misfortune and of activity in success."* His vigilance left no opportunity for surprise, and, so terrible was he in battle, that his soldiers regarded him at times as almost too fond of danger.

Never was there a warrior, says Rulhière,† who possessed greater dexterity in every kind of service. Endowed by a peculiar gift of nature, strengthened by exercise, he was always the first to charge, in person, with an intrepidity which inspired his followers to imitate his example. By a natural

*Ruhliere.

†Histoire de l'Anarchie de Pologne et du Demembrement de cette Republique. Tome quatrième pp. 106, 107. Paris, 1807.

ascendancy, Pulaski was the chief among equals. At one time he had scarcely an officer whom he had not rescued either from the hands of the enemy or from some danger, and who might not say that he owed his life and liberty to his commander. Intrepid in combat, he was gentle, obliging, sociable, never distrustful where he had once placed his confidence, and never meddling in the intrigues which embroiled the confederations. With him,

> "The love of liberty with life was given,
> And life itself the inferior gift of Heaven."

Such being the distinguishing traits and aims of this noble man, it excites no wonder when we are told that his name became a watchword of heroic action, his arm a tower of confidence and pride. His was the banner to which old and young clung with especial favor; for they were persuaded, one and all, that he who bore it was

> "A friend to truth, of soul sincere,
> In action faithful and in honor clear."

At the outset, the Poles hoped by petition and argument to compass a peaceable assertion of their right to retain the quiet enjoyment of their homes, their ancient freedom and their nationality; but, as day after day they saw their soil desecrated by the tread of usurpation, their high stations filled by strangers, and found many of their own nobles, to whom they had looked for support and protection, deserting the cause of liberty, yielding to the influences of Russian bribes, and busying themselves with petty jealousies and unmanly rivalries to the utter disregard of the public weal, the minds of the common people became fully roused to a sense of impending dangers, and their answering shouts of defiant indignation rose as the whirlwinds in their wrath. We may not now enumerate those examples of stern resistance, those acts of daring, of self-denial, of manly virtue which will render this one of the most remarkable struggles in the annals of the world. The hill-side streams ran red with the blood of the Confederates. More than one pass was converted into a Thermopylæ. Time and again were prodigies of valor performed which carry us back to the brave days of Leonidas and Horatius, and remind us of the devotion of the Decii.

For four long years did Pulaski and his gallant companions in arms stem the horrid tide of invasion and domestic dissensions, often causing its waves, as they dashed against the ramparts which honor and patriotism had reared, to recoil in dismay and wild confusion.

Even now the Russian trembles as he hears or reads of the death-struggle at Okope. Mention the name of Pulaski within the gray old walls of the fortress of Czenstokow, and each moss-covered stone, every silent gun-chamber, becomes vocal with heroic praise. Ask the rugged mountains—crowned with ancient forests—and they will tell you how, like an eagle from an impregnable eyrie, he there brooded over the ruthless war, thence again and again with unerring swoop hurling his death-dealing squadrons into the thickest of the enemy's ranks; and, when the combat was over, seeking friendly shelter in these inaccessible retreats where he could gather fresh strength for the ceaseless strife.

Speaking for himself and of himself he says: "I regarded every moment as lost which was not employed in repelling the enemies of my country. I have endeavored to mark my course by an invincible fortitude. Neither the blood of one of my brothers, which was shed by the enemy before my eyes, nor the cruel servitude of another, nor the sad fate of so many of my relations and compatriots has shaken my patriotism. I declare before God, before the Republic of Poland, and before all the powers of Europe, that my heart is an utter stranger to crime. My thoughts and actions have had no other end than the good of my country."*

In the struggle of the few with the many,—how gallant and prolonged soever it may be,—the end must come. The best hopes of the Confederates were doomed to disappointment.

"The conspiracy of the three sovereigns which had been seething in the caldron of secret treachery," was at length triumphant, stamping upon its authors the seal of eternal infamy. Neither the counsels of wisdom, nor the warrior's sword could longer avert the impending sorrows of this once happy people. Her sons overpowered, scattered, slain, Poland lay prostrate at the feet of her relentless pursuers.

* See Pulaski's Manifest, published in January, 1772.

"In vain, alas! in vain ye gallant few!
From rank to rank your volley'd thunder flew;
Oh! bloodiest picture in the book of Time
Samartia fell unwept, without a crime;
Found not a generous friend, a pitying foe,
Strength in her arms, nor mercy in her woe!
Dropp'd from her nerveless grasp the shatter'd spear,
Clos'd her bright eye and curb'd her high career.

* * * *

Oh! righteous Heav'n ere Freedom found a grave,
Why slept the sword omnipotent to save?
Where was thine arm O! Vengeance, where thy rod
That smote the foes of Zion and of God?"

Pulaski, the noble, the valiant,—who had sacrificed his all, braved every danger and suffered every privation,—whose name had become in his own nation, and wherever honor, justice and freedom found a votary, a synonym for all that was pure in principle, heroic in action, knightly in bearing and undying in devotion,—was, without evidence and without a trial, declared an outlaw by judicial decision.

Imagine, if you can, the emotions of that great man as he profoundly realized the gathering miseries of the beautiful land for which he had battled so bravely, but in vain,—as he looked for the last time upon forest, mountain and river,—the theatres of his patriotic endeavor,—upon plains incarnadine with the life-blood of his fallen companions in arms,—upon blackened homes once the abodes of peace and plenty, and then appreciate the anguish which must have possessed his soul, the dark desolation which overshadowed his heart, as turning from the mournful retrospect, he, worse than an exile, and yet in all that constitutes glorious manhood far above the power which decreed his outlawry,—went to meet what seemed to be a hopeless, rayless future in the land of strangers.

No wonder that warrior's heart grew faint,—no marvel that the stalwart right arm which had so often wielded brightest blade where combat waxed warmest, fell nerveless at his side as he contemplated the terrors of this remorseless banishment.

Rank, wealth, residence, citizenship, all were lost, but the

hero lived. He lived in his own untarnished honor, in the grateful remembrance of his brave but unfortunate countrymen, in the sincere esteem of every lover of freedom, in the respect which his chivalrous, patriotic acts wrested as a reluctant tribute even from a faithless foe. He will thus live while records endure. Time will but hallow the memories which his own great deeds have consecrated.

His was no voluntary expatriation, no abandonment of cause and country. His departure savored neither of fear nor of a retraction of those exalted promises he had made in freedom's behalf. On the contrary, it was the logical sequence of a dreaded consummation which he had employed every effort to postpone and utterly prevent. Further resistence was madness. Most gladly, think we, would he have sealed the independence of Poland with his blood, or mingled his bones with those of his slain compatriots, could such a martyrdom have proved of any avail. The hope still cheered his heart that amid the changes of empires a favorable opportunity would present itself for again lifting the standard of liberty upon the hill-tops of Poland. This hope, unrealized, he carried with him to his grave. DuPortail* says the last words uttered by Pulaski, when expiring, were, "You owe to the Russians an eternal hatred. You owe to Poland the last drop of your blood."

For the succeeding five years, the life of our hero was passed in sadness, poverty and comparative silence. The pledges of assistance given by Turkey were at first tardily, and at length never fulfilled. During his sojourn in the land of the Musselminn, time and again did he urge the claims of his fallen country upon the consideration of neighboring humanity; but they were unacknowledged, and he awoke to the sad conviction that the hot-beds of despotism would not cause a single bud to blossom on that tree of liberty which he had planted with his own hands and watered daily with his patriot tears.

Failing to enlist the sympathies of Turkey, he abandoned that country for France. Just then the ear of Paris was caught by the clarion notes of our Declaration of Independ-

*"Love and Patriotism, &c., p. 119. Philadelphia, 1797.

ence, and the heart of the French nation was warming towards us in generous appreciation of the impulses which led to the separation of the United Colonies from the mother country.

Pulaski, perceiving a new field for vindicating with his sword the same principles, the same rights, the same immutable laws in whose behalf he had wielded it with such singleness of purpose in his own country, resolved immediately to tender his military services to the infant republic.

There is something peculiarly attractive and impressive in the impulse which, in that trying hour, brought to our assistance heroes unallied to us by association or blood—soldiers who came not to secure individual preferment or promote private interests—daring men upon whose services we could of right urge no claims save such as are recognized by the brave and generous of every land when the cause of freedom demands assistance, and the principles of justice protection.

> "They whom their trust should grow to were not here.
> They were, as all their other comforts, far hence
> In their own country."

"The abstract love of Liberty," a desire to set up a standard of revolt where hearts, panting beneath burthens which oppression imposed, yearned for deliverance, that inborn sympathy which prompts the disinterested and the courageous to lend a helping hand wheresoever the feeble and the innocent are seeking to assert their inalienable rights, these brought them then to our shores. So long as memory holds her seat, until manly breasts prove insensible to grateful emotions, will we cherish the names, acknowledge the services, and emulate the virtues of such gallant foreigners as Pulaski, LaFayette, Steuben, DeKalb and Kosciuszko. Heaven rest their souls! they did valiant service in the Spartan days of our forefathers.

Pulaski saw from afar the "fair temple of American independence rising like an exhalation from the soil,

> "Not in the sunshine and the smile of Heaven,
> But wrapt in whirlwinds and begirt with woes,"

and as he looked a holy enthusiasm was kindled in his breast which made him yearn for a place in the war-council of the

Revolution. Learning his desire, Dr. Franklin, then in Paris, favored him with the following introductory letter to General Washington: "Count Pulaski, of Poland, an officer famous throughout Europe for his bravery and conduct in defense of the liberties of his country against the three great invading powers of Russia, Austria and Prussia, will have the honor of delivering this into your hands. The court here have encouraged and promoted his voyage from an opinion that he may be highly useful in our service."

Fortified with such commendation from the accredited representative of the united colonies, then scarcely admitted into the sisterhood of nations, carrying with him a goodly reputation acknowledged and admired alike by friend and foe*—his brilliant record at once a passport and a pledge of future action—he could not fail of a joyful welcome from the commander-in-chief of the army, from the American Congress, and from the people at large.

Arriving in Philadelphia during the summer of 1777, he joined the army as a volunteer, and we find him with Washington, Greene, Wayne, Sullivan and LaFayette, at the battle of Brandywine, striking his first blow in behalf of American independence. In reconnoitering, he rode within pistol shot of the enemy, and such was the confidence which his gallant bearing, intrepidity and military skill won even from the cautious and ever watchful "Father of his Country," that towards the close of the engagement he was entrusted with the command of Washington's body-guard. Four days afterwards he was commissioned by Congress as a Brigadier General and assigned to the command of the cavalry. In recommending Count Pulaski for this position, General Washington, in his letter to Congress, says: "This gentleman has been, like us, engaged in defending the liberty and independence of his country, and has sacrificed his fortune to his zeal for these objects. He derives from hence a title to our respect that ought to operate in his favor as far as the good of the service will permit."

Thus, to the young and gallant Pole was early and honor-

*In another letter Dr. Franklin says, "Count Pulaski is esteemed one of the greatest officers in Europe."

able companionship accorded among the great captains of the army of liberation.

It is worthy of remark that prior to the arrival of Pulaski, cavalry, as an arm of service, had received comparatively little attention in our army. Until his appointment there was no officer in this branch of higher rank than that of Colonel.

Light Horse Harry Lee, Sumter, Marion and William Washington, had not then fully demonstrated the value of mounted men and the power of the keen-edged sabre.

With Pulaski, cavalry was the favorite arm. A true Sarmatian, he was bred to the saddle.* He loved the broad blade, the bugle-call, the pawing steed—his neck clothed with thunder—and the charging squadrons. With these was all his past military reputation most closely allied. An experienced officer, he knew and appreciated the excellencies of this branch of the service, and entered upon the duties of his position resolved, as far as in him lay, to remedy all defects and supply every existing deficiency. Unfortunately our resources were limited, our revenues small, and our soldiers few. As a natural consequence, despite his earnest efforts, seconded as they were by his brother officers and by the general government, Pulaski failed in securing as large a body of horse as he desired or the exigencies of the service seemed to demand. Concentrating his squadrons, as far as practicable, and placing himself at their head, he inaugurated a system of exercise and discipline, which in a short time, developed such precision in drill and dexterity of movement that his troops of horse became the admiration of the army. We may not now pause to mark him well as at Warren Tavern, at Germantown, at Haddonfield, Little Egg-harbor and elsewhere, he displayed his accustomed zeal and intrepidity, transferring to the battle fields of America the same devotion, alacrity and heroism which had rendered his name so illustrious upon Sarmatian soil.

*It is related that among other feats, this daring horseman would sometimes, while his steed was under full gallop, discharge his pistol, throw it in the air, catch it by the barrel, and then hurl it in front as if at an enemy. Without checking the speed of his horse, he would take one foot from the stirrup and, bending over toward the ground, recover his pistol and wheel into line with as much precision as if he had been engaged in nothing but the management of the animal. Lossing's Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution, p. 310. Note. New York, 1859.

Perceiving that his expectations of usefulness at the head of the cavalry, from the very nature of things, could not be fully realized—that the character of the service was such that his troopers were frequently required in detachments as scouting parties or as escorts, thus—because of the paucity of their numbers—often preventing united action upon a general system—having an intimation that some of the officers of the regiments, which had heretofore been acting as independent organizations, could not easily become reconciled to the orders of a superior, and he a foreigner, with ideas of drill and discipline much more exact than those to which they and their men had been accustomed—and believing that a remedy could not readily be applied without a resort to measures which, although at command, he was at this juncture unwilling to invoke, of his own accord Pulaski resigned his command, and about the middle of March, 1778, returned to the main army at Valley Forge.

This act proves the disinterested disposition of this good man. Entrusted with high position, he returned his commission so soon as his conduct and services in that capacity, in his judgment, did not promote perfect harmony and entire good will among the advocates of the cause of his adoption—so soon as he believed there were other circumstances under which his knowledge, experience and influence might be more efficiently and acceptably employed.

At his own suggestion, adopted by Washington and sanctioned by Congress, Pulaski applied himself with great activity to enlisting, equipping and disciplining an organization of three companies of Horse and three of Infantry, placed to a great extent upon an independent footing. This constituted the celebrated "PULASKI'S LEGION," which rendered important service during the subsequent operations of the war, especially in the Southern campaigns. It was recruited mainly in Baltimore, and its organization was perfected in that city.

While at Bethlehem, in the spring of 1778, the presence and conduct of Count Pulaski produced such a favorable impression upon the community, that the Moravian single sisters, as a testimonial of their grateful appreciation of his services, with their own hands worked for him a banner of

crimson silk, of appropriate device, and with patriotic wishes and fervent blessings committed it to his heroic keeping. The poet, Longfellow, has embalmed in verse this episode in the life of our hero. Receiving that banner with graceful acknowledgments, Pulaski bore it proudly and in honor at the head of his Legion until that day, when, before the lines at Savannah, it became

"His martial cloak and shroud."

That banner, battle-scarred and faded, hangs in the hall of the Maryland Historical Society. It seems to me, Mr. President, that we Georgians have, perhaps, a better right to it's sacred custody.

In February, 1779, the Count was ordered to South Carolina. The very day Prevost crossed the Ashley river to complete his investment of Charleston, Pulaski crossed the Cooper river, with his Legion, to assist in the defense of that city. In order to check the rapid advance of the British forces, and afford the American army time to complete its defensive preparations, an expedition against the enemy was immediately resolved upon. Although his horses were sadly jaded by their long marches, there was no opportunity for rest, and Pulaski at once hurled every available trooper against the head of the British column. The charge was in keeping with the character of the Count who led it—desperately brave—and, during its continuance, upon the authority of Dr. Ramsay,* Pulaski had several personal encounters with members of the enemy's cavalry, and everywhere displayed the greatest intrepidity. Coln: Kowatch, second in command—a gallant and experienced officer—was slain. The shock was so unexpected and vehement, that the British column staggered, and then deployed, thus losing the golden opportunity of anticipated surprise, while Pulaski sullenly retired with his little command within the lines of Charleston. When the haughty Prevost, displaying his forces, summoned the city to an immediate and unconditional surrender, the inhabitants and civil authorities, fearing the calamities of a siege and the probable storming of the town,

*"History of the Revolution of South Carolina," &c., vol. II. p. 26.

urged upon the military the expediency of a capitulation. While the general suspense was intense, and there appeared to be a growing inclination to accede to the demand of the English commander, General Moultrie, Count Pulaski and Colonel John Laurens went before the Council and advised resistance with such confidence and inspiring eloquence that Charleston was spared the mortification of a surrender, and Prevost soon compelled precipitately to abandon his enterprize.

From the moment the attack upon Charleston was frustrated and until the arrival of the retreating British forces in Savannah, Pulaski—although suffering from frequent attacks of climate fever, induced by constant exposure in a malarial region—pursued the enemy, hovering near him with his legion, and dealing a blow wherever and whenever even a forced opportunity presented itself.

After Prevost had evacuated Carolina, Pulaski—to whom had been entrusted the command of the cavalry in the department—retired to a ridge about fifty miles northeast of Augusta,* where he might secure forage and be within supporting distance of both Charleston and Augusta. Here he received orders to join General McIntosh at Augusta, and to move with him toward Savannah in advance of the army under General Lincoln. He was directed to attack the British outposts and open communication with the French fleet under Count D'Estaing, then upon the coast. Before the enemy was aware of his presence, Pulaski captured an outpost; and, after several skirmishes, established permanent communication with the French at Beaulieu. Gen. McIntosh moved up with his command and halted at Millen's plantation, three miles from Savannah, where he awaited the arrival of General Lincoln.

And now we turn to the closing chapter in the history of this goodly knight. He who had hitherto borne a charmed life upon the battle field and in dangers oft, was now to testify, even by self-sacrifice, his supreme devotion to the noble cause of his adoption. It is a proud, although melancholy satisfaction, that ours is the soil hallowed by his precious

*McCall's History of Georgia, vol. ii. p. 247. Savannah, 1816.

blood—Savannah, the city for whose liberation he perished. The record of his death is brief, but it is sacred. We adopt the account of Colonel Paul Bentalou, who—an old man in 1824—described himself as one of Pulaski's surviving officers—one whose pride it was to have served his country under that celebrated commander, indisputably the most active and the greatest partisan leader of his time—one who was by his side when he received his mortal wound, and who attended him until that moment when his noble soul departed from the gangrened body to re-ascend to its native Heaven.

"On the first of September, 1779, Count D'Estaing appeared on the coast of Georgia with a large fleet and about six thousand troops. While cruizing in the West Indies he had been informed of the situation of the Southern States; and he now visited this part of the American coast for the purpose of co-operating with Lincoln in some signal and decisive enterprise. An attack upon Savannah was quickly concerted between them.

"Savannah was neither a fortress nor a walled city. It was merely a town fortified with batteries, redoubts and abattis. When summoned by D'Estaing to surrender the place, Prevost requested time to deliberate, and this was inconsiderately granted. The interval was employed in introducing into the town a considerable reinforcement and in strengthening its defenses. Resistance was then resolved upon. A storm or a siege, therefore, became inevitable. The latter was preferred. After the necessary preparations, a heavy cannonade was opened upon the enemy's works and briskly kept up for several days, but without the desired effect.

"D'Estaing's marine officers remonstrated against his continuing to expose so valuable a fleet to the fury of the elements at this tempestuous season, or to the possible arrival of a superior British naval force, and loudly urged his departure. An assault was consequently resolved upon. This assault was to be made on the right of the British lines. Two columns—one French and the other American—were to attack at the same time, each a particular redoubt. In the rear of the columns the whole cavalry—American and

French—was to be stationed under the command of Count Pulaski. Should, as was confidently expected, the redoubts be carried and the way opened, that intrepid leader was, with these united troops of horse, to enter the place, sword in hand, and carry confusion and dismay among the garrison. D'Estaing led in person the French corps of attack. Wishing to avoid a circuitous advance round a swamp, and supposing the ground at the bottom to be sufficiently firm, he marched directly through it. The enemy had been informed of his plan by spies. They knew the intended point of attack, and the direction in which the approach of the assailants was to be made. Accordingly they collected all their force where it would be required, and, at the first alarm opened a tremendous and deadly fire. Pulaski, impatient to know when he was to act, determined, after securing his cavalry under cover as well as the ground would admit, to go forward himself, and called upon Captain Bentalou to accompany him. They had proceeded only a small distance when they heard of the havoc produced in the swamp by the hostile batteries. D'Estaing himself was grievously wounded. Aware of the fatal effects which such a disaster was likely to produce on the spirits of French soldiers, and hoping that his presence would reanimate them, Pulaski rushed on to the scene of disorder and bloodshed. In his attempt to penetrate to the murderous spot, he received a swivel shot in the upper part of his right thigh,* and the officer who had accompanied him was, while on his way back, wounded by a musket ball.

"The enterprise upon Savannah was abandoned by the allied armies. The Americans and the French, having witnessed each other's zeal and courage, and acquitting each other of any intentional share in this disastrous result, separated in perfect harmony. Count D'Estaing reimbarked his troops and artillery, and Pulaski with his wounded officer, was conveyed on board the United States brig, the Wasp, to go round to Charleston. They remained some days in the Savannah river; and, during that time, the most skillful sur-

*"Follow my Lancers to whom I have given my order of attack," were the final injunctions of Pulaski as he was borne from the field. They were addressed to Col. Horry.

Gardens' Anecdotes, vol. iii, p. 23. Field's reprint.

geons in the French fleet attended on Count Pulaski. It was found impossible to establish suppuration, and gangrene was the consequence. Just as the Wasp got out of the river, Pulaski breathed his last, and the corpse immediately became so offensive that his officer was compelled, though reluctantly, to consign to a watery grave all that was now left upon earth of his beloved and honored commander.*

"The Wasp entered the harbor of Clarleston with her flag half hoisted. The mournful signal was repeated by all the shipping in the port, and all the forts and batteries responded to it in the manner usual on occasions of deep and universal sorrow. The Governor and Council of South Carolina, and the municipal authorities of Charleston, jointly adopted resolutions to pay to the memory of General Pulaski the most respectful and the most splendid funeral honors. A day was set apart for the celebration of the obsequies, and the Quartermaster General of the United States at Charleston directed to make and to defray all the preparations necessary for that melancholy solemnity. The procession was grand, magnificent, suited to the occasion. The pall was carried by three American and three French officers of the highest grade, followed by the beautiful horse which Pulaski rode when he received his mortal wound, with all the accoutrements, armor and dress which he then wore. So immensely large was the mournful procession, that it was found necessary to make a circuit round the whole city to the Church, where an eloquent and impressive discourse was delivered by the Chaplain of the army."†

This narrative of the heroic death and burial of the gallant Pole, prepared by a revolutionary officer who shared in the dangers of the assault, and was an eye witness of the memorable events which then transpired, who—a Captain in the Legion—was by his side when he received his mortal hurt, and, although himself wounded, never left him until in death his honored commander found relief from physical

*Compare "Letter from a Gentleman of the General Hospital at Savannah," &c., under date November 24, 1779, in which the writer says, "Pulaski is dead of his Wounds and was thrown overboard on their Passage to Charles Town."

"Siege of Savannah," p. 81. Albany, 1866.

†"Pulaski vindicated from an unsupported charge," &c. pp. 28—31. Baltimore, 1824.

suffering—who, with his own eye, beheld the triumph of the last enemy and then saw the sad rites performed which consigned that precious body to the deep, settles forever in the mind of every candid inquirer all doubts respecting the burial place of Pulaski.*

He sleeps where the ebbing tide of our own Savannah meets and commingles with the waters of the broad Atlantic. Fit resting place for a man of such expansive soul! He sleeps where the praises in honor of his great deeds sung by the waves of the Savannah as they kiss the shore consecrated by his memories, are caught up by the billows of ocean and joyfully repeated in wider circles in more heroic strains. He sleeps where the ambient air—fragrant with the perfumes of a land whose freedom he died to achieve—tells to Atlantic breezes the story of his fame, that they too, in glad acclaim, may answer back to the farthest coast the greatness of his name. By a strange coincidence, the beloved of Mars rests in the embrace of Neptune.

"Sleep on, sleep on! Above thy corse
The winds their Sabbath keep;
The waves are round thee and thy breast
Heaves with the heaving deep.
* * * *
Sleep on, sleep on; the glittering depths
Of ocean's coral caves
Are thy bright urn;—thy requiem
The music of its waves."

If it be true that

"We live in deeds, not years—in thoughts, not breaths,
In feelings, not in figures on a dial;"

if

"He most lives
Who thinks most—feels the noblest, acts the best,"

if not hoary hairs, but a bright record of ennobling acts is the true index of a well spent existence, and a sure pledge that sped moments have not passed without leaving their proper mark, then indeed did Pulaski—although yielding up his brave spirit in the noontide of his age—accomplish his earthly mission nobly and in honor. His superior endowments, his zeal,

*The assertion that he was interred at Greenwich is historically incorrect. The "hallowed ground" marked by the "majestic palmetto and glossy-leaved holly," and traditionally known as "Pulaski's Grave," never constituted the temporary resting place of our hero. His bones do not lie beneath the beautiful monument in Monterey square.

his military skill and intrepidity, his generosity, his manly virtues and his sublime devotion to the cause of liberty, both in his own country and in the land of his adoption, constitute him a beau-ideal of the patriot, the philanthropist and the soldier.* His access to the temple of fame was obtained through the temple of virtue—consequently his reputation is imperishable.

When the Polish King heard of his death, he exclaimed, "Pulaski has died as he lived—a hero, but an enemy of Kings."

While that king and his associates are sleeping in tombs whose every memory is suggestive of unholy acts of violence and oppression, the muse of history tearfully, yet with proud satisfaction, inscribes upon a bright page in that book wherein are treasured in living characters the achievements of the good and great, the name of him—the countryman of Kosciuszko, the companion of LaFayette and the friend of Washington—who will be honored for all time as a brave but unfortunate defender of Sarmatian liberty, as a martyr in the cause of American independence. "The triumphs of might are transient, they pass away and are forgotten; the sufferings of right are graven deepest on the chronicles of nations."

It matters little where the virtuous dead may lie entombed, their names belong to history, their bright examples are the emulation of men of every age, and their good deeds the heritage of succeeding generations. And yet, it is most seemly that impressive monuments should be erected, in suitable places, in commemoration of their virtues by those who are the special recipients of the legacies bequeathed by their priceless exertions. Not that we would have the recollection of dead heroes simply

"To exist in stone and be but pyramidally extant,"

but it is eminently proper that communities should embody their respect and admiration for departed greatness in visible shape, thereby imparting to the nobility of other days

"A local habitation and a name."

*"Those who knew him intimately spoke highly of the sublimity of his virtue, and the constancy of his friendship." Lee's Memoirs, vol. i, p. 109, note. Philadelphia, 1812.

Gen'l Lincoln in his letter to Congress under date of October 22, 1779, alludes to him as the late intrepid Count Pulaski."

"The Count's valor and active zeal on all occasions have done him great honor." Gen'l Washington.

Monuments are connecting links between the present and the past. They denote a "just and grateful appreciation of the virtues and services they are designed to commemorate, and stand as silent yet impressive teachers of the noblest lessons." Around them gather the memories of former achievements, and in them dwells a consciousness of the glories of the nation whose history has been dignified by such exhibitions of worth and excellence. They stimulate children to a generous emulation of the brave deeds of their fathers, and incite to action. They foster martial spirit and engender ennobling thought. Among brethren of a common country they form, in times of peace, bonds of union; in war, the pledges of heroic conduct.

Peoples, whose exploits have been famous, acknowledging the value and the influence of these national tributes, have invoked the aid of enduring marble in perpetuating the recollections of memorable men and events. When the Athenian statesman sought to arouse the slumbering energies of his countrymen, he portrayed the manhood of their ancestors and pointed to the majestic Acropolis rendered immortal by the trophies of their valor and art. For five hundred years after the establishment of their independence, did Swiss peasants assemble on the fields of Morgarten and Laupen, spreading garlands over the graves of their fallen warriors, praying for the souls of those who had died for their country, and taking fresh courage for the future. Yes! monuments are, except in arbitrary governments, the physical embodiments of the purest memories and proudest traditions of a people. They are at once the exponents of national gratitude and the pledges of public devotion to the great principles illustrated by the lives of those in whose honor they are erected. Blessed is that people whose land is filled with noble monuments and precious graves. In them a nation lives, and that holily. A country without them is a place without names, and a home devoid of moral grandeur. Think you, my countrymen, no matter how dark the present, or how unsatisfactory the tokens of the future, that Confederate memories can ever die so long as we carry in our hearts and teach our children to venerate the sublime characters

and acts of Robert E. Lee, Albert Sidney Johnston, Stonewall Jackson, Joseph E. Johnston, and the noble compatriots who united with them in the leadership of our armies?

Time which

> * "lays his hand
> On pyramids of brass and ruins quite
> What all the fond artificers did think
> Immortal workmanship,"

can bring neither shadow nor oblivion to these illustrious names. Their graves will be the consecrated places of our land, and around the monuments which will arise in their honor, shall bloom sweetest flowers planted and tenderly nurtured by our noble women—flowers redolent, of the sanctity of their tears and hopes and pure devotion. Thither will manly hearts repair most solemnly to renew their allegiance, and there will unborn generations learn the truth of history and reverence the cause which enlisted such exalted sympathies.

By a vote of Congress it was resolved that a monument should be erected to the memory of Brigadier Count Pulaski. That monument has never been built, and the vote still stands a public recognition of the services and deserts of this brave man, and an illustration of a Republic's forgetfulness and ingratitude. It was reserved for Georgia—the youngest of the original thirteen Confederated States, for Savannah—the city for whose liberation he shed his blood—to redeem the pledge given by the general Government and bear honorable testimony to her appreciation of the services and character of Pulaski.

Invoking the aid of an eminent sculptor to embody their gratitude and respect in a permanent, artistic memorial, the citizens of Savannah, with imposing ceremonies,* dedicated to the memory of this distinguished Pole, in Monterey square, a monument which in purity of conception, symmetry of form, and varied attractions, rises a gem of art.

Often in the pale moonlight, when the hum of the city was hushed and the great heart of human life lay almost pulseless

* See "Address delivered on laying the corner stone of a Monument to Pulaski in the City of Savannah, October 11, 1853, by Henry Williams, Esq., with an account of the ceremonies upon that occasion, and at the completion of the monument, January 8th, 1855," etc. Savannah, 1855.

in the embrace of the twin sister of death—have we lingered near this stately shaft pointing upward to the beautiful stars as amid the limitless regions of far-off space like so many vestal virgins they kept each its eternal flame brightly burning this side the mansions of the Blest, and felt our souls ennobled by the silent eloquence and the lessons of immortality which were born of the solemn hour and inculcated by the teachings of this sacred monument. In the glare of day we have never passed beneath its shadow without pausing to give expression to those brave thoughts which its presence inspires. The morning sun beams kindly upon its fair proportions, infusing into every sculptured line new life and beauty. His evening rays linger in soft radiance about its summit. The storm in its wild career rufiles not a single plume of that puissant eagle—the symbolic bird of Poland and America—as he sedulously guards the united emblems of Poland and Georgia. The lightning in its erratic course harms not the Goddess of Liberty, as from her lofty pedestal she keeps her serene and sleepless vigils. This monument lifts its pure form within rifle shot of the spot where fell the illustrious Captain whose virtues it commemorates.

Ever repeating the story of departed greatness, ever reminding us of the glorious recollections of our revolutionary period, ever inspiring the men of our times with veneration for the past and hope for the future—by its presence enkindling a generous emulation of that disinterested devotion to, and that glorious love of truth and right and freedom which glowed in the breast and distinguished the career of the illustrious Pulaski, it will stand, amid the mutations of years and the revolutions of States, a noble expression of a people's gratitude, more vocal in the deathless memories which cluster about it than the far-famed statue of Memnon.

"So, when the good and great go down,
Their statues shall arise,
To crowd those temples of our own,
Our fadeless memories.
And when the sculptured marble falls
And Art goes in to die,
Our forms shall live in holier halls,
The Pantheon of the sky."

413-414

ADDRESS

BEFORE THE

GEORGIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

BY

RICHARD D. ARNOLD, M. D.,

MONDAY EVENING,

JULY 24, 1871.

ADDRESS.

Gentlemen of the Georgia Historical and Savannah Library Societies, now consolidated as the Georgia Historical Society:

As the intellect is developed by advanced civilization, and consequent larger culture of it, it begins to expand the sphere of its observation. Man, in his savage state, uses his brain for little besides observing and noting the ordinary phenomena of life which are occurring immediately around him. From that point at which the external senses are almost alone the media by which the grey cells of the brain are called upon to act, to that art which, through growth and development by letters, by study, by that incomprehensible function, thought, man, emerged from a savage state, has become a civilized, educated being, more fit to claim having been made in the image of his Maker—what a vast interval! Between two such intellectual extremes, between a Bushman and a Cuvier, the difference is greater as to mind than is the difference materially between a Chimpanzee and the lowest grade of the *genus homo*.

Among the longings of an intellectually developed people, is that of learning the past as well as the present. Advancing civilization brought into action a mode of preserving the memories of the past with greater capacity and more accuracy, viz: the art of letters; which, however rude and incomplete, constituted the first step towards the development of the human mind. The art of printing formed a proper apex to such a base.

But even with all the profusion of material afforded by the multiplication of documents, and its wide spread dissemination, it is almost wonderful how this material is allowed to go to waste, and become as lost and unavailable as the precious

Sibylline leaves refused by Numa. To avoid this waste, to preserve this material, libraries, public and private, were formed ages before the invention of printing. But their formation and collection were both more difficult and more expensive than has been the case since the art of printing has been practised. Since that, as communities have become stably established, a library has always been deemed a desideratum amongst them.

A public library combines economy with usefulness. Hence enlightened and public minded men have generally turned their attention to building up and fostering such an institution in their respective communities.

Georgia is the youngest of the Old Thirteen States. While her jurisdiction (confirmed by the treaty of peace between England and the United States, of which she was one after the Revolutionary war), extended to the Mississippi river, at that time her actual settlements did not pass west of the Altamaha and its western tributary the Ocmulgee. In short, Georgia was literally a frontier State, with a sparse population between the Savannah river and the Altamaha. But Savannah and Augusta were established towns, and a flood of emigration set in on the then thinly inhabited State, mostly from Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, in the vicinity of Augusta; but from more northern sources, about Savannah, attracted, no doubt, as the latter were by the commercial advantages of this city from its favored situation.

Our late lamented President, Bishop Elliott, in an address before you but a short time prior to his death, sketched a picture of the literary society of Savannah in the first quarter of this century, and paid a merited tribute to the great intelligence and high culture of the individuals composing it.

In an address delivered by me before the Georgia Medical Society three years ago, I endeavored to pay a tribute to the exertions of my medical predecessors in the cause of medical science and public hygiene.

In my present hasty effort to bring to mind and to fix in your recollections, the names of those who some sixty years since associated themselves together to found a public library for the city of Savannah, I am confined to no

class, for I find amongst them men of all professions and callings—the clergyman, the lawyer, the physician, the merchant, the plain citizen.

Among the seventy-one gentlemen who met at the Exchange on the 6th of January, 1809, I find the names of the Rev. Henry Kollock, Dr. Lemuel Kollock, John M. Berrien, Dr. J. Bond Read, Charles Harris, Dr. John Cumming, Dr. John Grimes, George Woodruff, James M. Wayne, Wm. T. Williams, Alex. Telfair, Jas. Bilbo, Dr. J. E. White, Wm. B. Bulloch, George Jones, A. G. Oemler, D. T. Bartow, Alfred Cuthbert, John Bolton, William Gaston, A. Low, J. P. Williamson, Dr. Wm. Parker, Hugh McCall, Thos. Young. They and the remainder of the seventy-one have all passed from the world, but their work remains for our benefit. And may I not remark here that the assemblage of seventy-one prominent citizens, out of so small a population as Savannah then possessed, is a proof of an interest in literary matters at that period, which has *not* grown with our growth and strengthened with our strength?

On the 6th March, 1809, a Constitution and By-Laws were adopted, and Dr. John Cumming was elected Chairman and A. G. Oemler, Librarian, and here my connection with the Georgia Medical Society as Secretary, some thirty-four years since, enables me to fill a gap in the recorded history of the Savannah Library Society, as I then learned the facts from Dr. Bartow, Mr. Oemler and others.

At the time of the organization of the Savannah Library Society, the Georgia Medical Society had already been incorporated. The eastern portion of the Chatham Academy building, built on the three eastern lots on the northwest corner of South Broad and Drayton, was only partially finished. The Library Society and the Georgia Medical Society agreed to furnish the second story room in the centre of the building just under the cupola, at their joint expense, on condition of their occupying it as joint tenants, free of all charges.

I recollect the room distinctly, as it was in the winter of 1819, before I left Savannah for the North, to be put to school.

The Chapel and Exhibition room of the Academy was on the story above the Library. The second story, on which the Library was situated, was reached by stairs on the south side, and exterior to the main building.

The stairs to reach the chapel (where all the schools used to unite for prayer), were in the southwestern portion of this second story, as was also a door communicating with the room immediately west, then occupied as a school room. The rooms to the east and west of the chapel were also occupied as school rooms. Boys and girls were then mixed in the same school.

Where then, you will ask, was the library? I answer, on the second floor mentioned before, enclosed by a partition, the lower part of which was solid, and the upper part composed of rounded slats, through the interstices of which light and air were admitted from the southern door and windows, and a passageway was left between this partition and the southern wall of the building, to reach, as indicated before, the chapel and the western school room.

The distinguished Henry Kollock, D. D., for so many years the idolized pastor of the Independent Presbyterian Church, was then President of the Society, which had been regularly incorporated in the year 1815.

The Hon. John Macpherson Berrien succeeded Dr. John Cumming, Chairman, in 1810, by the title of President, and continued in that office until 1818, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. Kollock.

Dr. Henry Kollock was no ordinary man. He was, I believe, a native of New Jersey. He was a ripe scholar, a learned divine, a most eloquent preacher. His manners were of the most refined character. His influence over his congregation, while absolute, from his rare combination of talents and attainments with exquisite social polish, was beneficent and healthy. I have it from good authority that he was the first to originate the library.

His personal appearance was everything that was elegant and dignified. It is stereotyped on my remembrance. The massive head, as can be seen in his engraved portraits extant amongst us, set on a muscular frame of medium height,

clothed with a black coat of no peculiar clerical cut, but with the white cravat; knee breeches, with a buckle at the side, black silk stockings clothing a symmetrical leg, and the pedal extremities resting in shoes, on the top of which shone a bright buckle.

As he used to walk into the school room, in his capacity as trustee of the Chatham Academy, every little heart was stirred tumultuously, but was soon reassured by his kind, benignant and paternal manner.

Mr. Oemler was then the librarian. Many now in this city will recollect him personally. He was a German, a man of intelligence and education, (although very eccentric in many particulars,) one of the originators of the Library Society, and always its warm friend and supporter. After the death of Dr. Kollock, the Presidents were in succession, Alexander Telfair, John C. Nicoll, R. W. Habersham, A. Telfair, W. W. Gordon, Cosmo P. Richardsone, M. H. McAllister.

When I returned from Philadelphia as a young doctor, in 1830, I found the library transferred to the ground floor of the centre building, immediately under the old Library Room. This was also occupied jointly by the Georgia Medical Society, and from this time I speak by the card.

The Society languished. In 1837, nearly collapsed. In 1838 a new impetus was given it, principally through the exertions of Captain Wm. Crabtree, Jr., and Homes Tupper, Esq.

In 1838 the following officers were elected, none having been elected in 1837:

President—M. H. McAllister.
Vice President—Wm. Crabtree, Jr.
Secretary and Treasurer—W. Morel.
Managers—Rev. George White, R. W. Pooler, A. G. Oemler, R. D. Arnold, Homes Tupper.

The life and soul of this Board was the late Homes Tupper, Esq., a Northerner by birth, but for many years a resident here, and a successful merchant. He was ably assisted by Capt. Crabtree, also a Northerner, an old resident and a successful merchant. Both had retired from active business,

and they devoted their leisure *con amore* to the *rehabilitation* of the Library.

It was determined to remove it from the Academy to a more business part of the city, and to attach a reading room to it, and to keep it open all day. It was moved to the upper story of the tenement on the northwest corner of Whitaker street and Bay lane.

In April, 1838, Mr. Wm. Morel resigned as Secretary, Treasurer and Librarian, and the late Capt. Wm. Bee was elected in his place.

In 1839, the same officers were elected, except that Mr. J. Wray was substituted as Manager, in place of Rev. George White.

It was in the Spring of this year that a new movement was inaugurated to establish another Society, for the purpose of rescuing from oblivion the records of the past, and furnishing authentic data for the History of Georgia. The origin of this Society is given so accurately and fairly by Dr., now the Rt. Rev. Bishop Stevens, of Philadelphia, that I shall quote it as given by him in the appendix to the 2d vol. of the Georgia Historical Collection:

"The necessity of some historical institution had long been felt by literary men, but no regular effort had ever been made for its establishment.

"The splendid autographical collection of I. K. Tefft, Esq., together with the many valuable documents in his possession pertaining to the colonial and revolutionary history of Georgia, suggested the importance of such a Society, and it was immediately determined by Mr. Tefft and Mr. Wm. B. Stevens to proceed without delay to its formation. This measure was first decided on towards the close of April, 1839, and at the suggestion of Mr. Tefft the latter endeavored to prepare the way and awaken attention to the subject by two articles on this topic, which appeared in the Savannah *Georgian* of May following. These individuals were now joined by a third, Richard D. Arnold, M. D., and after many conferences as to the best method of proceedure, they resolved to address the following circular to those whom they thought would be interested in their design. [p. 326 2d vol.]

On the 24th May, 1839, a meeting was held at the Savannah Library Society's room, in pursuance of a call made through that circular, which was signed by I. K. Tefft, R. D.

Arnold and W. B. Stevens, for the purpose of organizing an Historical Society for the State of Georgia.

There were present Judge Charles S. Henry, Hon. John McPherson Berrien, Hon. Jas. M. Wayne, M. H. McAllister, George Jones, Dr. Wm. Bacon Stevens, Wm. Neyle Habersham, Dr. J. F. Posey, Wm. Crabtree, Jr., Dr. William A. Caruthers, A. A. Smets, Solomon Cohen, A. G. Oemler, C. McArdell, John E. Ward, Dr. R. D. Arnold, Judge John C. Nicoll, Dr. Edward Coppee, Dr. P. M. Kollock, Hon. Robert M. Charlton, Charles Stephens, M. Meyes, H. K. Preston, I. Tefft, George Jones Kollock.

To this list were added the names of twenty-seven gentlemen who were not able to be present, but who had signified their desire to co-operate and become members of the Society.

A constitution was submitted to the meeting, which was read and referred to a committee for revisal and to report at an adjourned meeting.

The adjourned meeting took place on the 4th of June, 1839, and the Society was fully organized by the adoption of a constitution and by-laws, and the election of the following officers:

President—Hon. John McPherson Berrien.
Vice Presidents—Hon. Jas. M. Wayne, Hon. Wm. B. Bulloch.
Corresponding Secretary—I. K. Tefft.
Recording Secretary—Wm. Bacon Stevens.
Treasurer—George W. Hunter.
Librarian—Henry Kirk Preston.
Curators—Wm. Thorne Williams, Chas. S. Henry, John C. Nicoll, Wm. Law, Richard D. Arnold, Robt. M. Charlton, Matthew Hall McAllister.

Thus was the Georgia Historical Society fairly launched on the stream of time.

The Society immediately set to work to collect from every available source every document, MSS or printed, which could illustrate the history of Georgia. At the session of the Georgia Legislature of 1839, the Society was duly incorporated, and it was made the custodian of the copies of the MSS in the State paper office at London, relating to the early history of Georgia, which had been transcribed by the Rev. C. W. Howard, as agent of the State.

On the 12th of February, 1840, the first anniversary was celebrated with great enthusiasm.

The oration was delivered by the Hon. Wm. Law, a worthy scion of the liberty loving people of Liberty county. It was exhaustive of the subject, and may claim to be the first historical offering from the Georgia Historical Society.

It was delivered at the Baptist Church on Chippewa square, at that time ministered to by the Rev. J. G. Binney.

It would be tedious to trace minutely the progress of the Society in its historical publications. So far it has issued but two volumes, but through its intercourse with other historical societies, it has accumulated a vast fund of historical lore, for future reference and study. Dr. Wm. Bacon Stevens was made the historiographer of the Society, and all the materials in its possession were placed at his disposal, to enable him to write a history of Georgia.

It is principally in relation to the union of the two Societies that I have consented to address you to-night, for that union was the salvation of both Societies.

The removal of the books to the present situation was deemed a proper time to review the history of the two Societies, the union of which has been productive of so much benefit to our community, and which, I trust, is destined to extend still wider its sphere of usefulness.

From my long connection with both Societies, you have selected me to deliver, not an oration, but a compilation of facts, in relation to them, which may be made a matter of reference and of permanent record, "footprints in the sands of Time," for those who are to succeed us in the future.

From the time of its organization in 1839, up to 1841, the Georgia Historical Society continued to hold its meetings in the room of the Savannah Library Society, on the northwest corner of Bay lane and Whitaker street. It was the reading room of the Library Society. This was done free of rent up to the first of February, 1843, when the Georgia Historical Society rented the room for its exclusive use.

In November, 1842, it was determined to petition the City Council for the grant of a lot on which to erect a hall for the Society. I may state here, that this petition was granted,

and a lot in LaFayette ward, on Liberty street, was set apart for the Society, and afterwards deeded in fee simple for purposes hereafter to be detailed.

In the spring of the year 1845, the attention of the Society was called by the President, the Hon. James M. Wayne, to the eligibility of what was known as the Custom House lot, which was owned by the United States Government, and was then covered by the debris of the brick building which had been burned in the great fire of 1820.

During his judicial sojourn at Washington, Judge Wayne had opened the subject of a purchase to the authorities there, and he was formally authorized by the Society to act in the premises.

The Society continued to meet at the room of the Savannah Library Society. In January, 1846, Dr. Arnold offered a resolution as to the expediency of obtaining new rooms. At the same time Mr. Hodgson offered a resolution as to "the practicability of purchasing the shares of the Savannah Library Society for the use of the Georgia Historical Society."

On the 11th of May, 1846, further action was taken in relation to the purchase of the Custom House lot, and Council was petitioned to make the lot granted the Society a fee simple one, in order that the Society might dispose of it and apply the proceeds to the payment for the lot proposed to be bought. The City Council did so, and the proceeds of the sale of that lot was the nucleus from which eventually was developed the hall of the Georgia Historical Society, now standing on Bryan street, opposite the Bank of the State of Georgia.

On the next anniversary, the 12th of February, 1847, the Society met at their new rooms in Owens' building, on Johnson's (better known as monument) square. It had been under the same roof with the Savannah Library Society for nearly eight years, and certainly had but a precarious pecuniary foothold. What was wanting in funds was made up by energy and perseverance.

On June 14th, 1847, it was determined to purchase the Custom House lot, and means were ordered to be taken to raise the money.

In the mean time the union of the two Societies had not been lost sight of. The ground was ready for the seed. The Library Society had literally sheltered the Georgia Historical Society for nearly eight years. Most of the shareholders in the former were also members of the Georgia Historical Society. It was the predominant feeling that the sphere of action of both societies would be widely extended thereby, and their usefulness consequently increased.

The following extract from the minutes of June 14, 1847, will explain itself:

"The President (Hon. Jas. M. Wayne) stated that, acting on a suggestion formerly made, he had proposed to the Savannah Library Society to form a union with this. A committee, consisting of Messrs. Wm. Crabtree, Homes Tupper and Sol. Cohen, had been appointed by that Society to confer with any which might be appointed by this."

Dr. Arnold offered the following, which was adopted:

Resolved, That the President appoint a committee of three, himself to be one, to confer with the Committee of the Savannah Library Society, with full powers to negotiate a union of the two Societies, and that they report at an ensuing meeting.

The Chair appointed Messrs. Smets and Harden.

The two committees met and agreed upon a plan of union, which was ratified by the Savannah Library Society at a meeting held on the 17th June, 1847, and by the Georgia Historical Society at a called meeting held July 12, 1847. Certain rights were reserved by the Library Society in case of the non-fulfilment by the Georgia Historical Society of certain conditions; but all the conditions imposed, and all the obligations entered into, have been fulfilled, and as the union has lasted without a ripple for twenty-four years, it may be fairly considered indissoluble.

The Georgia Historical Society had the bird, but it had no cage to put in it: it had a library, but no room to put it in. The lot had been purchased for fifteen hundred dollars. Private subscriptions for the purpose of erecting a hall were set on foot, and liberally filled up. A plan submitted by Mr. Norris was adopted, and the building, as it now stands, was

erected by him. The Society took possession of it in June, 1849.

The books of the Savannah Library Society were moved thither, and with those of the Georgia Historical Society, placed in the lower room as a library room, where they remained for over two years, when the upper room was chosen for a library room, and it has remained so until this "new departure" which we commemorate to-night.

In the fall of 1849 the outstanding debts amounted to $1,400. The late Dr. Jas. P. Screven generously advanced the sum at the rate of seven per cent., to be repaid at the convenience of the Society.

In May 1850, six hundred dollars were paid on this note. The Society now began to prosper. The lower room was rented out, and there was no pressure for the payment of the debt due Dr. Screven.

The library was thrown open to subscribers, and it also continued to be increased by new purchases. The contribution of the Savannah Library Society was no mean one, amounting to upwards of 2,500 volumes, including a great many standard works, whose value time will never destroy.

Matters proceeded along smoothly, without anything particular to note, until the anniversary meeting of February 12, 1852, at which time they were diversified by the following episode, when the then Recording Secretary read to the meeting the following letter, addressed to the Hon. James M. Wayne, President:

SAVANNAH, February 12, 1852.

Dear Sir:—I propose, with the permission of the Society over which you preside, to cancel the mortgage held by me on its lot and improvements on Bryan street.

This day being the anniversary of the Society, presents an appropriate occasion for the performance of an act which will free it from debt and enable it to extend the sphere of its usefulness. I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours, JAMES P. SCREVEN.

The sincere thanks of the Society were returned to Dr. Screven for his generous gift, (amounting to $800 00), and he was unanimously elected an honorary life member. Dr. Screven had originally subscribed $200 00.

From that day, the Society has been entirely free from debt, with a handsome property in real estate and books.

There is but little worthy of any particular attention until the close of the war and after the city had passed from under military rule, except the deaths of three distinguished members: A. A. Smets, Esq., known for his literary taste and splendid private library, which ranked him as a bibliopholist of the first class; I. K. Tefft, Esq., the original point from which our Society started, its real "*fons et origo*," and the Hon. Chas. S. Henry, for many years a Judge of the Superior Court of Georgia, and an original member of the Society, for some years its President, and always active in its cause.

Suitable tributes to their respective memories will be found on the records of the Society, but it is not in the province of this address to dilate on such themes.

During the war many new members joined the Society, a majority of whom, in spite of the ravages of war, still remain on our list.

On the 12th of February, 1865, the great and good Bishop Elliott was elected President.

The city remained under military rule until November, 1865, and every business, every calling, felt, more or less, the *tender* grip of the iron hand kept on a prostrate and conquered people, long after peace had been *officially* proclaimed.

Civil government was then established, municipally, and most fortunately for the prosperity of Savannah, has continued up to the present time.

The influence of Bishop Elliott soon began to be felt in the action of the Society. A new literary impulse was given to the Society. He recognized the fact that our joint Societies had a high duty to perform in selecting a good library.

While it was, and is, our duty to collect material for the history of the late great contest between the Northern States and the cotton growing States, this is not the time for publication.

The torrent of ignorance, falsehood, and malignancy which still—after more than six years of peace, of absolute submission to events, of unqualified submission to defeat on the

part of the cotton States—continues to pour forth from the accredited organs of those who rule over this country, proves that the time has not yet, at this date, arrived for us to do anything more than accumulate authentic materials for trustworthy histories of that eventful war, and the causes which led to it.

Those who come after us have a high and holy historic task before them. May they worthily fulfill it.

The extensive reading, the exquisite taste, the fine judgment of Bishop Elliott, rendered him peculiarly fit to give an impulse to the Society after our common disasters. And he succeeded, and the impetus given it by him is still felt. His sudden death is too recent not to be recollected by most of you. He was a loss bewailed by a whole community, for in the ordinary course of nature it might well have been hoped that he would have been spared for many years to guide us by his precepts—to enlighten us by the rays of his intellect.

Let us endeavor to emulate his example in all the walks of life which he so signally adorned.

I will not detain you by reciting recent events, which are, or ought to be, known to all of you.

It has been determined to change the location of the library to a more central portion of the city, in order to afford a more easy access to its rich stores, and thereby invite an extended patronage from the public. In time, it is hoped that the funds of the Society will be increased so as to permit the erection of a large hall in the central portion of our city.

In the mean time, this Society offers to the public a choice and well selected library for its use. Within the last five years it has received a large accession of books of the first character in arts, science, literature, history. All the leading periodicals of both continents are taken, and afford in themselves an inducement to join the Society, even if one is disinclined to severer studies.

This city is too small for divided efforts in a library line. All the efforts within our limits should be concentrated on one point. It has long been a cherished plan with many members to join a reading room to our library and to keep open at night. But the limited number of our members

forbids this, as we cannot accomplish this and also the great object of accumulating a fine library with our comparatively slender means, and of the two I am free to say that, if I must choose, I prefer the permanent, easily preserved book to the perishable newspaper. Any one who has attempted to file newspapers will comprehend me.

Not that I do not value them highly, and I know of nothing more instructive and more amusing than a regular file of old newspapers, particularly those of one's residence. But even when bound, they are difficult for reference, diffuse, mixed with advertisements whose time for utility has passed; in short, excellent for the historiographer, but not alluring to the general reader.

Gentlemen of the Georgia Historical and Savannah Library Societies: Although many years have elapsed since the labors of your respective Societies commenced, and you have had many obstacles to encounter, although each at certain periods languished almost to entire inaction, you have recuperated, you have had new blood infused into your circulation, you have girded up your loins for renewed action. Go on; fulfil your double duty, gather materials for history and publish them at the proper time; fill your shelves with the choicest and most select books on all subjects. Spread out a full literary feast and invite the public, young and old, to come and partake of it.

F 861.353

4964